





# RETURNING FROM THE IMMORTAL WORLD

BOOK 08

*Jing Ye Ji Si*

EPUB CREATION BY LISA HAYES

# Returning from the Immortal World

(仙界歸來)

by

Jing Ye Ji Si

(靜夜寄思)

# Synopsis

---

A supreme expert in the Immortal World had died, and a strand of his soul returned to its original body on Earth.

Tang Xiu discovered with amazement that ten thousand years passed in the Immortal World, yet only a single year passed on Earth.

# Acknowledgement

---

All rights reserved.

English Translation by FlowerBridgeToo, MirageKiddo @ [ALittleMirage Translations](#)

ePub conversion by Lisa Hayes @ [Hasseno Blog](#)

This is a free eBook. You are free to give it away (in unmodified form) to whomever you wish.

No part of this eBook may be reproduced or transmitted in any form or by any means, electronic or mechanical, including photocopying, recording or by any information storage and retrieval system, without written permission from the author.

This book is a work of fiction. Names, characters, places, and incidents either are products of the author's imagination or are used fictitiously. Any resemblance to actual persons, living or dead, events, or locales is entirely coincidental.

# Chapter 701: Like a Rat in a Hole

---

The curtain of the night had fallen and the lights were lit.

Nesting himself while quietly reading a financial magazine in Lulu's bedroom in the Paradise Club, Tang Xiu found that a huge business opportunity contained within the widespread popularity of the Internet nowadays. It had even brought impact to the business entities in real life, causing the Internet superstars to earn a lot from it.

As someone who reached a supremacy in the Immortal World and had experienced the hi-tech world of advanced civilizations, it made him realize other channels of making money and also become aware of the several businesses that were relying upon the Internet for marketing.

SmartBrain; it was a must-have item in the advanced civilization world, the likes of which was the mobile phone in today's society! The SmartBrain had complete functionality as an integrated communication and networking tool, was easy to carry anywhere, and connected to the virtual space's shopping malls. One could even use its virtual reality hologram feature to surf the network and immerse their consciousness to enter the commercial establishments and obtain the same experience of going out shopping in real life while staying indoors.

Games, in the other hand, were also a lucrative business, such as the "Elite Battleground", "Speed Arena", "The True Kingdom Through the Age Of Warring States", and "Great Interstellar Voyage"...

Tang Xiu once visited the star territory of the advanced civilization, during which he learned some elementary knowledge, and these were the games he was most familiar with. However, after he obtained himself a SmartBrain, other than trying out "Elite Battleground", he just ignored the other games after he felt

that there were no other contents regarding abilities he could learn in them. After all, given his status, capacity, and strength at that time, it was just a sudden impulse on a whim to hunt for novelty in a spur moment.

However, he could conceive a lot of ideas just from the SmartBrain and games, and he could even casually write a plan to develop games. But the research and development of the SmartBrain was the very understructure for those products to be produced.

Tang Xiu put down the financial magazine, looking vexed. If he did not lose his interspatial ring in the Immortal World, he could have a treasure house in his hands now. At the very least, he had stored his SmartBrain gadget inside that interspatial ring.

“I may still have money in hand, but the rate at which I’m spending it is pretty much the same. It won’t take long to use it all if I can’t find another way to earn more. The earnings of the Everlasting Feast Hall are quite good, yet the internal purchase of New City in Star City requires a huge funding chain, so I can’t rashly put the money to use there.”

“The Everlasting Feast Hall itself is also thriving, but with grooming subordinate cultivators, massive purchase of cultivation resources, as well as cultivating spirit herbs and rearing fierce beasts, is kind of like burning money. Being barely able to maintain the balance is already very good.”

“What should I do to earn more money in the shortest time?”

Tang Xiu was not a money grubber, but he still felt the pinch. There was actually a huge plan he kept in mind: to establish an army consisting of cultivators. In particular was the number of street children he had been looking for all over the country, which now numbered up to 1,200. The funds required to spend on their cultivation would be quite colossal as well.

Back in the past, he was the type of person who was ignorant of

household management, its daily necessities and affairs, and yet, he now profoundly experienced how did it feel to not have enough money.

Knock, knock...

The door was knocked, and Mo Awu's voice came from the outside, "Boss, we found some suspicious leads, and our people are currently tracking them."

Tang Xiu's complexion moved, and he immediately cast away the "money" issues in his mind. After he came outside, he asked in a deep tone, "Is it about those divergent creatures?"

"Yeah." Mo Awu nodded. "Some divergent creatures were seen in the Hong District's Jinbai Hotel today. Our intelligence personnel has conducted an investigation, and according to the traces left by them, they have already conducted a thorough search and are currently in a certain point of the border of Shanghai and Changxi City. Judging from the trail, they should be heading toward Mt. Lao."

Changxi City, toward Mt. Lao?

Tang Xiu had been there before when he first came to Shanghai and went to the car race bout through the Laoshan highway with Chi Nan. After hesitating for a moment, he asked, "What has the police found from their investigation?"

"The police investigation officer we bought informed us that they are also baffled and at a loss now, and there is no investigation to be conducted on the murderer who killed those four nightclub girls. So much so that they cannot determine the nature and motives of the criminal case, and are unable to investigate as to what or who the murderer is," said Mo Awu. "I heard, however, that the police have contacted the people from the Special Department, so maybe there will be people from the state soon."

"Nevermind the police. We'll head over to Changxi City



immediately.” Tang Xiu nodded. “I want to see how powerful these divergent creatures are.”

\*\*\*\*

Changxi City, Laoshan.

In a valley between the peaks of a mountain range, a small lake gleamed a reflection of the sunlight on its waving surface. On a dark spot at the lakeside, Shanjenna curled up in her tattered black robe, shivering all over. Her wings were pierced with silver bullets, and though it was not a fatal injury, it still made her injury worsen.

Han Jintong sat next to her, looking exhausted, panting and with a ragged breath. His face was as pale as a sheet, while his messy hair fully depicted the sorry situation he was in.

“S-Shanjenna, I... I’m suspecting that there’s something in our body, some scent, or whatever it is that can be smelled by those assassins. It makes them able to keep a close chase and pester us tightly. I only know a little about vampires like you, but you should be able to think of a key solution or any plans that can deal with this.” Said Han Jintong right as he caught his breath and erased the blood on the corner of his mouth.

Shanjenna hesitated for a moment and suddenly asked, “Professor, can you smell any particular scent on me?”

“No.” Han Jintong shook his head.

“Smear my blood on both sides of your nose and then try again,” said Shanjenna.

Han Jintong blanked, and then used a knife to cut her finger and smear the blood on both his nostrils. His complexion changed after smelling it and quickly said, “I smell a scent. It’s very faint and the fragrance makes me feel good, but also brings a bit of dizziness.”

Shanjenna’s face instantly turned nasty, and said with an uneasy expression, “Quickly clean the blood on your nose, Professor. Shit,

we're damned. They will keep chasing us no matter where we run. It's because they have cast the Darksoul Scent on me."

"What exactly is this Darksoul Scent?" Asked Han Jintong quickly.

"It's a type of special drug for the breed Race of Darkness like me, and it has a magical tracking effect," explained Shanjenna. "Once one is smeared by this Darksoul Scent, the other breeds of the Darkness Race can smell and lock the target even if the target's position is beyond hundreds of kilometers. They must have smeared it on me while I was unaware of it during the fight last night. Professor, I cannot implicate you any longer. Just quickly go and don't worry about me."

"I told you to not persuade me to leave and abandon my own student. I can never do that," said Han Jintong with knitted brows. "Since you already know that it's a Darksoul Scent, just wash it off. They won't be able to find us once you lost that scent, right?"

"You can't wash it off. The Darksoul Scent is a fragrance that enters your blood and flows with it." Shanjenna shook her head and bitterly said. "It won't wear off unless I'm dead and the blood in my body cools off, or... wait for half a month before it slowly vanishes. But given the situation we are currently in, let alone lasting for half a month, we can't even last for three days. Professor, if my guess is not mistaken, they have already caught up."

Hahaha...

A strange and jarring laughter came from the heights of the forested mountains, and the erratic echo created a gloomy and grim atmosphere in the valley.

Five hazy figures appeared in the woods from where the strange laughter came. Two Beastmen with hairy bodies, two Wingmen who flapped their wings, and a pale-faced vampire in a black

trench coat. The five directly surrounded Han Jintong and Shanjenna the instant they appeared.

“Hand over the Skull Insignia, Shanjenna!”

The drifting voice seemed not to come out from these five divergent creatures but seemingly came from all directions, making it impossible to judge the position.

Shanjenna backhandedly wielded a semilunar scimitar while chiding and cursing towards the front, “The Skull Insignia is not in my hands anymore, Grove Bear. I’m being chased by elite assassins, do you think I won’t hide it in a safe place? You’re a Gold Badge Assassin of the Stygian Club, don’t hide your head like a fucking coward. GET OUT!!!”

“The second heir of the Salzburg is indeed a brave one, eh?”

An obscure silhouette appeared in an instant. Shanjenna was unable to react as a punch sent her flying upside down and thrown into the lake. But in the next moment, she blasted upward from the water, spurted out a few mouthfuls of blood, flapped her broken wings and staggeringly floated on the surface of the lake.

“Grove Bear of the Bearkin is indeed very strong. You might be able to kill me today, but you won’t get the Skull Insignia, and the content inside it will soon be obtained by the guardians of the Luminance Castle. Your mills will be destroyed when that time comes, and all your efforts will be for naught.” Shanjenna’s voice was a bit shrill, and yet contained incisiveness and fierceness.

“No no no, why would I kill you?” Grove Bear waved his hand. “You’re a beautiful little bat in my eyes, Shanjenna. I love your body, and it must be mine. I will imprison your soul and ravage your body for days and nights. I wanna see you screaming, moaning, and begging for mercy under my crotch.”

After saying said, his gaze fell on Han Jintong, raised his brows and ridiculed, “You’re not a vampire, and not even one of us, the

divergent races... Oh... you're unexpectedly a human being, eh? This is interesting, truly interesting. Shanjenna turned out to have sought help from a human? Seems like this human is quite powerful, no?"

"In my eyes, all walks of life who possess wisdom are equal. Human beings do have some scumbags, but I can find more scumbags among the divergent races, such as you, the assassination agents," replied Han Jintong with a sneer.

"If all human beings were of the same mind as you, we—the Beastman would have long taken control of mankind's destiny instead of hiding ourselves in the world of darkness, being afraid to use our strength too much, being afraid of openly hunt and kill humans in the broad daylight to consume their flesh and blood..."

# Chapter 702: Drawing A Sword To Render Help

---

Grove Bear gave highfalutin remarks on his own audacious and shameless words. But the bloody cruelty among the words and between the lines along with the burning ambition within revealed his genuine state of mind.

Mankind. This existence in his eyes was probably nothing but ants. He believed that he was standing at the top of the food chain, and yet, was being ruled by the human world. The unwillingness to curb his bloodthirsty nature eventually became the cause for him to become an assassination agent, hiding under the dark sky and mercilessly harvesting lives.

Desperation filled Han Jintong's heart, and yet, he suddenly unleashed the thought in his innermost heart of being in a desperate strait with not the slightest opportunity to live. Having defeated his own fear, he proudly straightened his chest and retorted, "This great country of mine, China, has been in existence for five millenniums. During which heroes and wise sages have been unyieldingly clinging onto with their everything in every era. I always believed in the first line stated in the Three Character Classics, that man is fundamentally good in nature at birth, but yours is what the Chinese call 'evil'. Since the ancient times, evil can never prevail over good; for why the reason for the pathetic you who have a military force and yet is an evil heathen, can only drag out your feeble existence and hide in the dark as a result."

An evil heathen?

Grove Bear clenched his fists, and the killing intent inside him surged out from all over his body. He abhorred this name, because those bastards from the Luminance Castle liked calling them by it.

"KILL HIM!" Grove Bear snarled in fury. "I want to see his minced flesh and his blood raining down. Make his soul suffer and

scream!”

In the distant mountain forest, two blurry figures stood behind the thick trees, watching the scene in the valley through their binoculars. The night was dim, but they could see clearly everything with the binoculars, and yet, their faces were that of restlessness and their eyes would shift away from those “breeds of evil and demons” from time to time. They wanted to leave them, and yet kept staying not far away.

And there! There were four existences lying dormant, ones that they needed to look up to.

“What should we do now?”

“Just wait!”

The four lurking middle-aged men communicated through gestures. They still did not move although the werewolf-like Beastman wielded his sledgehammer from his shoulder and hideously grinned as he walked toward Han Jintong, whereas the other vampire took out a black bottle exuding an evil aura.

They would not rashly move and act without instructions, thus would wait until the Boss arrived and give them instructions.

“It’s really a pity!” Jin Shi sighed inwardly.

He had been abroad for more than a decade, yet he was of a Chinese descent with Chinese blood within him. He felt pity and sympathized upon seeing the white-haired, scarred Han Jintong, who straightened up his chest and unyieldingly spoke those heroic words he approved of, was about to be killed.

Han Jintong had no weapon, thus he just watched the stocky demi-human stride towards him. He gritted his teeth to mobilize all the True Essence he had left. He would not sit still for death to come. Despite the current dire situation, he secretly vowed that he would make this thing pay a grievous price even if he had to die in this thing’s hands.

“I can guarantee that you will never leave China alive. Just wait! A terrifying powerhouse who will make you shudder will appear in front of you and utterly obliterate you all.”

Han Jintong roared and did not glance at Shanjenna, who was flying back to him. His body was as though a straight arrow that shot towards the Beastman. His blood was boiling, muscles tightening to the limit, and his power constantly transmitted to his limbs in order to blast out the most strength he could muster at this moment.

“What a stupid human.” A mocking expression painted the Beastman’s face. He flipped his wrist and created a howling sound as he brandished his sledgehammer down. His hammer was extremely fast, even the Iron Man would be smashed to a pulp if he was hit.

BOOM...

The sledgehammer only struck an afterimage as it heavily slammed on the cold ground. Han Jintong himself did not evade it. He was as though a berserk rushing bull, dashing barbarically to strike at the Beastman, as he quickly pulled out a sharp fruit knife from his body and fiercely stabbed the Beastman in the chest. Just as the Beastman retreated, he sent a somersault kick to the side of the Beastman body.

The sharp fruit knife broke into two pieces and was only able to pierce the Beastman’s skin without much damage. The Beastman was kicked and staggered for a few meters before he stabilized his footing. On the contrary, the moment he staggered to the side, he threw his sledgehammer on Han Jintong’s hand, breaking his arm and also striking his body.

ROAR...

Shanjenna flapped her wings and instantly dashed to where Han Jintong fell. She opened her wings and covered Han Jintong, while a heavy killing intent burst from her scarlet eyes. She was already

200 years of age, similar to a 20 years old human girl according to the vampire age. Han Jintong was her teacher, and respect toward Han Jintong had grown in her after so many years in contact with him.

The Beastman casually wiped off the blood seeping out of his chest and let out a strange grin as he said, “Your level of strength is very powerful for a human! Unfortunately, you have no sharp sacred objects and my skin is even harder than diamonds. So... you can’t kill me, but I can slaughter you easily. Shanjenna, get the hell of my way, you damn little bat! Else, I’ll smash you first.”

“I could kill you easily if they were not here, stupid wolf!” Shanjenna shrilly yelled. “SCRAM! Else I’ll drag you to death with me.”

The Beastman shot her a contemptuous look, as though it was the funniest thing he heard in the world. He raised the back of his hairy hand, pointed at his nose and asked, “You wanna drag me to death with you? What a bluff you, little bat. Aren’t you a real idiot? Do you want to explode your Core Nucleus? You won’t be able to kill me even if you do that!”

Shanjenna knew that this Beastman was right. The strongest killing move she could unleash was indeed to explode her Core Nucleus. However, she would also be blasted into smithereens and directly die.

HAHAHA. The Beastman maniacally laughed and said, “Are you scared? Get the fuck lost to this Granddad! Else, this Granddad will blow up your fucking balls!”

Suddenly, a discernible voice was heard and its tone was full of sarcasm, “Whoever says that the Beastmen have wisdom later, I’ll definitely think that person is an idiot. How come a female vampire has... Hahaha...”

The Beastman’s face changed and quickly turned around and took a fast glance at the surrounding, shouting, “Who the hell are



you? Get fucking out and face this Granddad!”

Whoosh! Whoosh! Whoosh! Whoosh!

Four figures streaked from the woods like a zap of lightning, along with flying swords hovering around them. As they waved their arms, the swords were as though four long rainbows that shot forward to strike at the Beastman. Despite the latter’s extremely swift reflexes, the four flying swords still tore his skin and left four bloody slits on his body.

Tang Xiu’s figure came floating. Behind him was Mo Awu and six other experts of the Everlasting Feast Hall, as they appeared in everyone’s sight in the blink of an eye.

Jin Shi’s group of four retracted their flying swords back and intently stared at the Beastman with cold expressions. They only needed Tang Xiu’s order to unleash their fiercest strike without hesitation.

Grove Bear, who originally thought that victory was imminent, had his pupils suddenly contracted violently. A bad premonition suddenly emerged inside his heart the moment Tang Xiu and the others appeared. It was said that there was a special kind of human being in the mysterious ancient oriental country called Daoist cultivators by the Western forces of darkness.

In an instant, he determined that these people were absolutely those so-called cultivators, because their speed was fast to the extreme, and they wielded weapons the likes of Darkfiend Artifact and Lightsacred Artifact, all of which could be controlled by special means to kill the enemies.

However, he did not offend them at all. What forces did they belong to, and why did they want to meddle in this matter?

“Who are you?”

Unwilling to provoke trouble so as to accomplish his mission, Grove Bear employed a cautious approach. The strength possessed

by cultivators were something that many races dreaded. For example, the old geezer who was protecting Shanjenna. Though his strength was mediocre, he should be a cultivator as well.

Wait...

Grove Bear's countenance suddenly changed, and his bad premonition grew more intense. Do these people come from the same place as this old geezer who is protecting Shanjenna?

Tang Xiu ignored Grove Bear completely but blinked toward Han Jintong, who was guarded by Shanjenna. He would have straightly helped Han Jintong had he known that this old man asked him to deal with these Western races of darkness without him regarding it as a favor.

"Take this!" Tang Xiu flipped his hand, took out a porcelain bottle and threw it to Shanjenna.

Shanjenna was like a bird startled by the twang of a bow-string. The arrival of Tang Xiu and the others was a joyful thing to her, and yet also made her anxious. She was joyful since these people attacked the Beastman, but what worried her was that she did not know what were their origins. If they just acted because the other party said something audacious, she and the professor would still be facing imminent doom.

"What is this?" Asked Shanjenna with difficulty.

"Take it and give it to that old man so that it can treat his injuries," said Tang Xiu faintly.

"This..." Shanjenna hesitated. She did not know if she could trust this man. If the contents inside this porcelain bottle were poison, the professor would be poisoned.

Han Jintong's aura was chaotic, but the desperation in his eyes had vanished without a trace when Tang Xiu and his men appeared, and was replaced with ecstasy.

"Give it to me, Shanjenna."

Han Jintong pushed her wings and reached out to pick the porcelain bottle. After opening it, he poured the Holy Healing medicine directly into his mouth. As scarce as the remaining True Essence flowing through his meridians, that pill turned into a surging torrent that flowed to his four limbs and five bones in an instant, as its special efficacy constantly healed his injuries.

“Thank you, Mr. Tang,” said Han Jintong gratefully from his heart.

Tang Xiu hummed coldly at him and said, “Do remember my words. I, Tang Xiu, never need others to pay me anything for saving their lives, for I never condone business deals over this matter. I can help you get rid of these foreign divergent races, but you must answer some questions of mine.”

Han Jintong finally realized why Tang Xiu flatly refused his plea for help and did not even try to listen to why he asked for help. It turned out that he had made Tang Xiu disgusted of him due to his tone about making it as a business deal. As he realized this point, he could not describe what he felt through words other than forcing out a wry smile.

# Chapter 703: The Might of Immortal Magic Arts

---

The tautness in Han Jintong's heart stretched out as he apologetically said, "Please tell me, Mr. Tang."

"If I understood it well, you and this vampire called Shanjenna are being hunted by these divergent races. Why is that?" Asked Tang Xiu.

"Shanjenna used to be my student, a very kind hearted soul, not crafty nor evil," said Han Jintong. "I did not know that she was a Bloodkin then, I only thought that she was a genius in martial arts. Only until she got hunted down and ran to China yesterday did I finally learn her true identity."

"Then, you're still adamant on saving her despite knowing she's one of the Bloodkin?" Continued Tang Xiu with a pensive look.

"As long as she's not wicked, I will still save regardless of who she is," said Han Jintong seriously. "Of course, what is most important is that she was once my student."

Appreciation flashed in Tang Xiu's eyes. He had seen myriads of alien races when he was in the Immortal World, hence there was no distinction of races in his eyes, only good or evil. But for Han Jintong, as a very weak cultivator, to have this kind of understanding was admirable.

"So, tell me why she's being hunted down."

Han Jintong was about to reply, but was interrupted by Grove Bear's rough voice.

At this time, a flame of anger suffused in Grove Bear's eyes, along with burning killing intent when he glared at Tang Xiu. Little did he think that he would be ignored outright, even his question was utterly dismissed. He was an assassination agent, one of whom had a strength feared by countless people. Even his position in the

Stygian Club was also honored.

“Damn Orientals. I got words for you. DO NOT meddle in others’ business, else you’ll die!”

Finally, Tang Xiu slowly turned his head toward him, and then indifferently said, “There are only two kinds of fate for the people who threaten me. The first one is to beg for mercy, and the other is death. Which one do you want to choose?”

“Do you really want to stand up for them?” Roared Grove Bear furiously.

“Yup. I will stand for them.” Tang Xiu coldly smiled. “What can you do to me?”

“ATTACK! KILL THEM!” Roared Grove Bear in a heavy tone.

The two Wingmen flapped their wings, pulled out their Darkfiend Artefacts and streaked toward Tang Xiu, while the vampire and the Beastmen stormed over toward Jin Shi and the others. After so many battles, cutting men down was like cutting hemp for them, resulting in vicious killing auras after countless killings.

“KILL!”

A cold voice spat out from Tang Xiu’s mouth as Jin Shi and the other nine men instantly moved. The strongest among them was at the Foundation Establishment Stage, but they were also seasoned powerhouses who had gone through various battles. More so that they were also armed with spirit weapons, their flying swords, and were able to suppress the five Silver Badge assassination agents in just a few breaths.

Mo Awu soared to the air, wielding a dagger backhandedly, and stormed over Grove Bear. He also released the flying sword to hover around him and posed a huge, looming threat to Grove Bear.

Tang Xiu did not move, but lowered his head to look at Han Jintong and said, “You haven’t told me the reason yet.”

Han Jintong retracted his eyes from the fierce combat scene and started explained everything from the beginning to the end of what Shanjenna had told him. In the end, there was anger and hatred in his tone and expression as he concluded, “I’m not a superman who can save the world, neither am I a God who safeguard the world peace, but I loathe and abhor their inhuman actions. Let alone that this concerns the safety of my own student, so I must stand up.”

A murderous light flashed in Tang Xiu’s eyes. He suddenly turned around and shouted, “Awu, get back.”

Upon hearing Tang Xiu’s command, Mo Awu, who was in a mortal combat against Grove Bear, controlled his flying swords to hack Grove Bear and returned back to the front of Tang Xiu in just two breaths.

At this time, his arm was wounded and bleeding, but Grove Bear’s abdomen and back were bleeding from horribly torn open wounds.

Tang Xiu stared at Grove Bear and asked in a deep voice, “Are you really affiliated with the Stygian Club?”

Dread and fear had birthed in Grove Bear’s heart after fighting against Mo Awu. But when he heard Tang Xiu’s question, his momentum immediately climbed up, and then he shouted, “You already know that we are from the Stygian Club, yet you even dare to provoke us? Are you not afraid of retaliation from our Stygian Club?”

Tang Xiu did not answer with his mouth, but took out the black spear in an instant and his body personally shot forward. His speed was several times faster than Mo Awu’s as he appeared before Grove Bear in almost an instant. For Tang Xiu who lived in the Immortal World for 10,000 years, having command of 18 types of weapons was something not worth noting, as he could even use 18,000 weapons at once with ease.

Grove Bear could only see a black spear that was as though a black dragon that hovered around his body, undulating under Tang Xiu's mind control as it blasted through his chest and instantly destroyed his heart.

“Terra Celestial Bastille!”

In the wake of the spear's afterimages that shrouded Grove Bear, Tang Xiu took out more than a dozen pieces of jades at the same time. His fingers then frantically outlined an array pattern and controlled each piece of jade to fill each node of the array. In a flash a moment later, he released his Primal Chaos Force to arrange and activate the array, causing Grove Bear to be confined inside the “Terra Celestial Bastille”.

“All of you, draw back!”

Tang Xiu no longer paid attention to the heavily mauled Grove Bear. His figure dashed like lightning and swept away his spear to directly smash the wings of the two Wingmen, as he then shot the spear toward the lone vampire. The other two Beastmen vomited blood repeatedly a few seconds after getting struck with his strike blast, as Tang Xiu eventually kicked them into the Terra Celestial Bastille.

“What a strength!”

A shocked expression appeared on Han Jintong's face as he looked at Tang Xiu. He already knew that Tang Xiu had a very formidable strength, yet never did he expect that Tang Xiu was terrifying to this degree. One must know that he was also a cultivator, and despite being at the Qi Refining Stage, 100 martial arts grandmasters were not his match at all. But still, he was not able to defeat a single Silver Badge assassin, let alone Grove Bear who was a Golden Badge assassin.

However, such a frightening powerhouse like Grove Bear could not withstand even a single blow from Tang Xiu. How strong was he?

Next to him, Shanjenna dumbfoundedly watched the invincible might displayed by Tang Xiu. It was like she was seeing Steve Cain, the strongest powerhouse of the Bloodkin. In her mind, only the Prince-rank, Lord Steve Cain, could be compared to Tang Xiu.

At the same time the shock struck her, however, ecstasy also filled her heart since the stronger Tang Xiu was, the safer she and the professor would be. Because, at this time, she had already seen that this terrifying lord in front of her was an acquaintance of the professor.

“Be praise to the Great Fisher of Souls! Thank you for sending us our savior.” Shanjenna piously made a gesture of the highest etiquette of the Bloodkin.

Tang Xiu dragged the two Wingmen and threw them into the Terra Celestial Bastille like garbage. He did not have the slightest pity toward these ruthless butchers.

Grove Bear covered his chest as desperation filled his eyes. He had imagined Tang Xiu’s strength, a very young normal human who could not possibly have such a terrifying strength at such a young age, the reason why he dared to move.

And yet, his estimation on Tang Xiu’s strength was gravely mistaken and finally ended up this miserable. Else, as assassin, he would have dragged his five men to flee and escape.

Tang Xiu treaded on the air as he looked at Han Jintong and asked, “How are you going to deal with them if I hand them over to you?”

Abhorrence filled Han Jintong’s eyes as he decisively said, “I’ll kill them, for it means that countless people will be saved from them.”

Tang Xiu nodded in response. With a wave of his hand, a flame was directly produced, and in almost an instant, the flame surrounded the area around the Terra Celestial Bastille, roasting



the six assassination agents inside.

“YOU DAMN BASTARD! JUST GIVE US AN EASY DEATH!”

Grove Bear could only endure for a few minutes. Getting burned by such intense heat finally made him roar furiously.

Still, Tang Xiu ignored him, and instead turned to look at Han Jintong and said, “Killing them is too easy for them, I think. It’s better to make them taste endless pain and torture. We can still kill them when their spirits have collapsed.”

After saying that, he gently waved his hand as the burning flame instantly disappeared without a trace, was replaced by a biting cold current. Countless silvery ice needles constantly pierced into the Terra Celestial Bastille. Intense heat and chilling frost took turns to unceasingly make Grove Bear and the other severely wounded five Silver Badge assassins taste pain that nearly drove them insane. But as atrocious and vicious as they were, they could still endure it.

Han Jintong gaped upon seeing the scene in front of his eyes. He felt like his whole being was inside a dream, for this kind of scene could only be seen in Xianxia movies, and yet, it now appeared in front of him. Seeing this scene made his spirit surge up and his heartbeat to rapidly soar.

It was shocking! A shock that could never be replicated!

Once in the past, he imagined that he could display all sorts of magical arts the likes of abilities the Gods could perform, and would one day become a very formidable cultivator. He also felt that he was formidable enough after he reached the Peak Qi Refining Stage, and thought that nobody under the heaven could be stronger than him.

But after knowing Tang Xiu and having been hunted down in the last two days, he finally realized that he was like a frog looking at the sky in the bottom of a well. His vision was too shallow and

small, while Tang Xiu was like the true celestial being!

“If... if I can learn magical arts and become stronger, then...” A strong desire ignited inside his chest.

After a long period of time, Tang Xiu looked at pained six assassins, and a smile finally appeared on his handsome face, as he said, “Alright. I’ll give you a chance to live, but you must tell me something. I’ll let you go if you beg for mercy. So, how about it? Do you want it?”

# Chapter 704: Giving a Promise and Denying it in Succession

---

Grove Bear was not dead yet. Though his heart had been blasted he was still strong, since the Life Crystal Core in him was still intact. The dark energy inside it, however, was consumed at a very fast rate, and once its dark energy was completely gone, only death would await him at that time.

Amidst despair and desperation, regret birthed inside him.

Originally, he used his connections to mediate and ask an important figure in the Stygian Club to get the mission to hunt down Shanjenna. Certainly, the rewards he would get after accomplishing the mission were very handsome. But now, he had to wait for death to fetch him up, a feeling that seized him with regret.

Before coming to China, he had heard from that important figure in the Stygian Club that this distant mysterious oriental country had some people with terrifying strength residing there. And yet, he disapproved and did not take it seriously. Only now did he realize that everything said by that bigshot turned out to be true.

“What do you want to know?” Now, Grove Bear’s tone was no longer a roar but a weak inquire.

“Your status in the Stygian Club should be quite high given your strength,” said Tang Xiu slowly. “I want you to tell me intelligence information on the Stygian Club. I can spare your life if your information is consistent with the investigation obtained by the people I sent. If it is not, you can be sure that I’ll immediately treat you and then imprison you with some special means, then you can expect yourself to enjoy suffering and torment for days and nights that will make you want to die, hardly keeping your life and yet you can’t ask any of them.”

“I’ll tell you! Please spare me, Lord!”

The first one to beg for mercy was not Grove Bear, but the Wolfkin Beastman. At this time, he looked very wretched, the pain he felt from the torture had siphoned away his already weak willpower and finally breached his limit.

Grove Bear’s swept at him with a contemptuous look, though he immediately concealed it, and said, “I give you my word.”

Tang Xiu clapped and smilingly said, “Good. One who knows his situation is a wise man. You opted to treasure this opportunity, so some people will tell me whether what you will tell me is true or not.”

With that said, Tang Xiu’s feet landed on the lakeside, and he immediately took out the jade pieces to arrange a big Feng Shui array. After having laid out six containment arrays with a soundproof array, he immediately removed the Terra Celestial Bastille array and threw the six assassination agents inside the containment arrays separately.

“I’ve detained and contained you inside. It’s impossible for you to escape from it. Furthermore, I have laid out a soundproof array as well, so no one outside can hear anything you say inside. I will ask you the exact same information I sent my men to investigate on. You can be sure that your death will be very horrible if the answer you give me is different. But if you tell me some secrets my men did not discover, not only will I not kill you, I’ll also give you some benefits, and you can definitely leave the Stygian Club after you obtain them.” Tang Xiu stood in the middle of the six arrays and said with a smile.

Grove Bear did not trust Tang Xiu a bit. He tried to call the name of his comrades in the other arrays, but no one replied to him. Since things had gotten to this point, he had to remember and think clearly, for he would be found lying if he carelessly made up information.

On top of Mt. Lao.

Ji Mu lied amidst the rocks, holding binoculars to observe the valley a few kilometers below. He dared to swear that he had never thought that such an situation, whether fortunate or not, could happen in his lifetime where he saw that really were existences like celestial beings and monsters like in the legends in this world.

The most unbelievable thing for him was that he unexpectedly saw some someone he knew, an acquaintance, among that group of people. Someone whom he felt dread and was afraid of.... Tang Xiu.

“Brother Mu, you have been using the binoculars for nearly two hours. Shouldn’t it be my turn to already?” Next to Ji Mu was a lean young man donned in an outlandish attire. Looking bored, he groaned at him. He had not seen the scene below from the beginning to the end, so he felt strange that Ji Mu kept observing that pitch-dark mountain valley.

“Did you forget what I told you?” Ji Mu whispered. “Do not speak without my permission. This night vision binoculars is too precious and you’ll be in trouble if you break it. Just stay still and shut your mouth. We’ll wait here and then leave later.”

The lean young man rolled his eyes at him and grunted in a low voice. Then, he turned around with a resentful expression and looked up at the black sky, silently thinking about his worries.

As a twilight appeared in the horizon, Jin Mu’s expression suddenly changed. He reached out to wake up the lean young man, and then said in a low voice, “Let’s leave this place and drive our car to the circuit. But remember, you have never accompanied me here tonight, and I slept at my place.”

The thin young man looked baffled and asked, “What the hell happened to you, Brother Mu? Did you get bewitched or something? We’re obviously...”

“Just promise me, will you? I’ll give you my Bumblebee sports car,” said Ji Mu sternly.

The young man’s complexion changed and he subconsciously turned his head to look at the valley, but he still couldn’t see anything. He then nodded and said, “Okay. I’m also sleeping at my home tonight, and did not leave out of the door at all. Alright, Brother Mu, I’ll keep your word.”

“Sure!”

Ji Mu backed up a few meters and then climbed up from the ground and quickly disappeared on the other side of the hill with that thin young man.

At the lakeside of the mountain valley.

Tang Xiu looked at the pile of intelligence data after the whole interrogation, and a smile appeared on his handsome face. After the interrogation in the middle of the night, he had already dug out a lot about the Stygian Club. The most important information was that the Stygian Club was not composed purely by human beings. The person who held the most authority, power and force there was someone named Angus from the Beastman’s Reynard Clan, one who was also known as the first powerhouse of the Stygian Club.

The Stygian Club itself was a place of interlacing forces. There were a total of eight powerful figures under Angus, who controlled many forces and clans, while those forces and families were also separated by ranks...

Furthermore, other than these forces of darkness, he also learned about the situation of another faction, the Luminance Castle located in Europe. This force was one who was dedicated to exterminating the creatures of darkness. It was very powerful, and was the faction who operated the second most powerful organization in the world, the League of Archcrusaders.

“Release us!”

Shouted Grove Bear inside the array.

Tang Xiu nodded to Mo Awu. After he turned all the six arrays off, Mo Awu and the other five men moved and struck lightning, killing the six assassination agents directly.

Nearby, Shanjenna was tongue-tied and dumbfoundedly as she watched the killing scenes orchestrated by Mo Awu’s group of six. After Tang Xiu stored the six dead bodies into his interspatial ring, she seemed to have woken up from a dream, and turned to lean on Han Jintong with an apprehensive and alarmed expression, as she then said with a shivering voice, “P-Professor, d-didn’t he said that he’ll spare Grove Bear and the others? Why did he take back his words and kill them?”

With his sharp hearing, Tang Xiu did not wait for Han Jintong to answer to her. He turned his head, let out a faint smile and said, “What I said was very clear. I gave them a chance. But I did not promise anything that my men can’t kill them, did I? Don’t tell me you are pitying these wicked bastards?”

“No no no. I did not pity them.” Shanjenna shook her head. “I even wished I could kill them myself. If anything, I thank you for saving us, Mr. Tang. I’ll tell my big brother in Salzburg of the bitter experience I just had today. I think my big brother will thank you, too.”

With a greatly interested look, Tang Xiu asked, “Now that you said that, how will your big brother thank me, exactly? Just wagging his tongue for some glib, or would he present me with gifts?”

“About that...” Shanjenna was rendered speechless.

Tang Xiu shook his head, as his eyes then fell on Han Jintong and lightly said, “Just count it as I have paid back the favor I owed you. Thus, we don’t owe each other from now on.”

“No. The grace of saving lives is greater than the firmament.” Han Jintong shook his head. “It’s the kind of benevolence that I, Han Jintong, will always remember in my heart. Feel free to call me at any time if you ever need me in the future.”

Tang Xiu could not help but smile and said, “Anyways, she won’t be able to stay in China. If you want to avoid unnecessary trouble, you had better think of a way get her outside, and do it fast. Maybe it won’t take long before some fellas from the state’s Special Department to rush to Shanghai.”

Han Jintong was taken aback, and then he immediately said with a grateful expression, “I’ll keep it in mind and deal with it fast.”

Tang Xiu did not speak again and led Mo Awu and the others to leave quickly. He had accomplished his purpose in coming tonight and was rather anticipating to study the bodies of these Beastmen, vampire, and Wingmen. When he was in the Immortal World, a lot of Demon cultivators used the bodies of various races and all walks of life as medication, and some even used them as living specimens. Tang Xiu himself was not a Demon cultivator, though his cultivation technique, the Heavenly Art of Cosmic Genesis, was the best cultivation technique in the Demon Realm.

As a matter of fact, there was no significant distinction between the cultivation systems of the Immortal and Demon cultivators, but only the difference in personality and conduct. One would not be notoriously hated by the public despite being a Demon cultivator as long as he had a benevolent character. Likewise, evil and wicked Immortals would also become the target of hostility and hatred.

Good and Evil!

Immortals and Demons!

In the flesh, Tang Xiu could be said as cultivating a Demon God body, yet keeping virtuousness and benevolence inside his heart.



In the valley.

While looking at the back of Tang Xiu as he departed, Han Jintong muttered to himself, “I knew that his strength was not normal, but never did I think that he was strong to this degree. Anyways, the feeling to be able to go on living is... really great.”

Shanjenna, who stood next to him, took back her vision and asked, “Who exactly are they, Professor? Though I already knew that you’re very powerful, never did the thought that some people could be more powerful than you crossed my mind. That is, we’re putting my divergent races aside since we already possess strength far beyond humanity since birth, to begin with.”

Han Jintong snapped back from his reverie and said with a forced smile, “Do not ask about his identity, it won’t bring you any good. Shanjenna, what is the most important now is to help you return to Salzburg and go back to your big brother’s side. Else, no one else can help us again if more assassination agents from the Stygian Club were to find us.”

“But you know these people, Professor,” said Shanjenna quickly. “Can you ask them to escort me back? I’m willing to pay to hire them.”

“Do you think you can hire powerhouses with money?” commented Han Jintong with a wry smile.

# Chapter 705: Shanjenna's Opportunity

---

After thinking about it silently, Shanjenna eventually nodded in agreement. That Tang Xiu was evidently a lofty bigshot. Such a powerful figure, would he even accept other's employment for some money? Unlikely.

However, after pondering and giving up the idea, Shanjenna cheered up again nonetheless. At least, the feeling of having survived a dire predicament did feel great. She took a deep breath, and then looked at Han Jintong and said with a smile, "I really have to thank you on this one, Professor. Without your protection, I would have been depraved into some medicament and stinking bloody pulp."

Han Jintong was thinking about how to obtain more advanced cultivation techniques and how to become a true expert like Tang Xiu. Therefore, he did not pay attention to Shanjenna's words, perfunctorily replied with "you're welcome", and then prepared to lead her out.

"Umm?"

Suddenly, Shanjenna curiously shifted her sight toward the depths of the forested mountain, because she saw a burly man who just left with Tang Xiu return.

Han Jintong was startled by her. After following the direction of her gaze, he then found Jin Shi flying towards them. He arrived in front of them after several breaths, immediately cupping his hands and said, "Is there anything this Brother wants to tell me?"

"My Boss sent me to ask whether you're interested to be his guest. If you are, you need to accept two of his requests."

"What are the two requests?" Asked Han Jingtong immediately without thinking. He had been dreaming to establish a relationship with Tang Xiu all this while.

“Firstly, if you are to go with my Boss to some place, and you must follow his instructions and cannot leave without his permission. Secondly, he wants to cooperate with her to perform some experiments.”

Shanjenna lifted her bloodstained finger to point at her own nose and surprisedly asked, “Your Boss wants to cooperate with me on some experiments? What exactly are them?”

“I don’t know.” Jin Shi shook his head.

Han Jintong slightly furrowed his brows. He looked at Shanjenna and then shifted his gaze toward the direction Tang Xiu left, and suddenly asked, “May I ask whether the experiments Tang Xiu wants to perform would injure Shanjenna?”

“I don’t know about it either.” Jin Shi still shook his head and paused for a moment, and pensively thought before saying, “If my Boss wanted to harm her, he could have already done it before. And I don’t think you could resist either.”

Han Jintong instantly relaxed. He looked at Shanjenna and said, “You can choose to refuse now, Shanjenna. I’ll still do everything I can to send you out of China. But you can opt to stay here as well, on the premise that you cooperate with Mr. Tang to conduct some experiments. I believe he won’t harm you given his character.”

“What about Mr. Tang’s place? Is it safe?” Asked Shanjenna cautiously.

“It should be safer than leaving you alone,” said Han Jintong. “Besides, the Dark soul Scent is currently on you, and if the assassination agents from the Stygian Club keep hunting you, you only have a slim chance to escape. If you opt to stay and wait in Mr. Tang’s place until the Dark soul Scent on you completely dissipates, you can then leave quietly.”

Shanjenna felt joyous inwardly and nodded with an excited expression, saying, “Alright. Then I choose to stay. As long as Mr.

Tang doesn't harm me, I'm willing to cooperate and conduct the experiments with him."

Laoshan Highway.

Five SUVs were parked on the roadside. Tang Xiu sat in the car in the middle while smoking and watched the young men outside the window, who wore respectful expressions, and spoke to them in satisfaction, "You've done a very good job this time. What's your name?"

"Wang Ya! (Chen Song!)" The duo replied separately.

Tang Xiu nodded, "Work hard in the future and strive to assume the highest two posts in Shanghai's intelligence division. I'm looking forward to seeing you render your service under me in the future."

Chen Song and Wang Ya's eyes lit up and immediately nodded repeatedly with excited expressions.

Tang Xiu took two porcelain bottles from his interspatial ring, each of which contained a drop of Body Refining Liquid, and threw it to the duo and said, "When you go back home, pour this into your bathtub along with warm water, and then soak yourselves inside. Do remember, however, that no matter how painful it gets you must endure for half an hour. It will give you some benefits."

"Thank you, Boss!" The duo held the porcelain bottles with fervent eyes, as though they just had discovered some precious relics.

When the duo departed, as Tang Xiu had finished smoking, he saw that Jin Shi, with Han Jintong and Shanjenna, had arrived. He did not speak to the two and let them board the car, and then issued an order to leave.

The reason why he had a sudden change in mind to bring along Han Jintong and Shanjenna back, was because he remembered something. The vampire body he took would definitely have its

blood activity weakened, and eventually would lose its activity. But Shanjenna was different since she was a living vampire. Maybe he would gain something if he could study her blood and her organs.

On the way back, he called Mo Yi and asked the old man to put aside his research and immediately rush to Shanghai alone. Mo Yi was a biologist, and he knew that this man would continue to complete his research on the vampires. And Tang Xiu had a faint expectation about the final result.

Paradise Manor.

Tang Xiu did not directly go to the Bluestar Villa Complex but straightly took Han Jintong and Shanjenna to the Paradise Manor, since it was rather convenient to settle them there. Ouyang Lulu who had received a call from Tang Xiu ahead of time and was already waiting in the courtyard in an area of the Paradise Manor that was not open to the public. The area had several foreign-style multi-story buildings, and when the group arrived here, they directly settled Han Jintong and Shanjenna.

In the living room where Han Jintong just sat down, he saw Tang Xiu watching Shanjenna and scrutinizing her. As an experienced man, he immediately got up and said, “Mr. Tang, I’m injured, so I’ll go to my room to heal myself. Feel free to summon me if you have anything to tell me.”

Tang Xiu just waved his hand casually and did not look at him at all. His eyes were still full of curiosity, making Shanjenna have some gooseflesh inwardly.

“T-Tang... Mr. Tang, I-I also must heal me if there’s nothing else,” said Shanjenna immediately after getting up.

Tang Xiu stopped her. Though Shanjenna’s whole body was battered and scarred, he seemed to be watching her like she was a fine, exquisite object. After Han Jintong’s back disappeared in the hallway, he then took a Holy Healing medicine and threw it at her, saying, “There’s something I’m very curious about. This medicinal

pill has a strong healing effect on humans, but I don't whether it will have the same effect on you. Do you dare to try it?"

Shanjenna looked at the medicinal pill in her hands. She could smell the medicinal fragrance, and there was an intoxicating look on her pale face. She greedily sucked up several breaths of it, looked at Tang Xiu and asked, "You mean... you want me to take this pill?"

"That's right," said Tang Xiu with a smile.

Shanjenna threw the Holy Healing medicine into her mouth without hesitation and immediately felt the pill turn into a heat flow that coursed through her whole body after entering her throat. The heat flow current entered her body and then turned into myriad heat flow currents. In just a few breaths, it had already circulated all over her body.

Warm and comfortable!

She felt like every pore all over her body stretched out, while the injuries in her body were constantly being healed. Even part of the medicinal efficacy actually merged into her bloodstream and fused into her Core Nucleus. On the surface of her body, all the horrible bleeding open wounds were healed at a speed visible to the naked eye. Her tall and delicate body twitched unceasingly, eventually slumping on the soft sofa and squirming.

It was so itchy and yet comfortable.

The contrasting sensations made her feel like she was floating in the clouds. She greedily covered these two sensations, wishing that she could forever indulge within and never wake up again.

Flap, bang!

The bones inside Shanjenna's body sent out a bean-like bursting sound, as her pair of broken wings that were retracted into her body now opened in an instant. Her delicate body slowly floated from the sofa while a particular stream of energy from all

directions fluxed into her body.

Quickly, her wings were repaired, while her aura was getting stronger and stronger.

Flop...

A sound like a cork being unplugged was faintly heard from Shanjenna's body. Her body bloated up and turned bigger in an instant and her wings were enlarged, while the lines on them looked even more complicated than before.

At this moment, her previously shut eyes instantly opened, and a scarlet blood light flashed on them. A look of ecstasy was shown on her face as she forcefully clenched her fist and swayed her hands, creating a whooshing sound. Her figure flashed in an instant to the front of Tang Xiu, as she knelt on the floor and gratefully said, "Thank you so much, Mr. Tang."

Tang Xiu, who had been observing Shanjenna, found that her aura was several times stronger than before. At this time, he looked at her grateful face and curiously asked, "What exactly happened to your body? Have your injuries been healed already?"

Shanjenna, who was kneeling and lowering her head toward the floor, raised her head and excitedly said, "My Bloodkin has a strict Bloodline Rank. I was only a small Baron Rank Bloodline, but after taking the pill you gave me, not only has it healed my injuries, but the most important thing is that it has qualitatively changed my Bloodline Rank and now has broken through to the Viscount Rank. Even if I were to meet that Wolfkin Beastman again, I'm confident I can blow his head off."

Tang Xiu looked at her with a strange expression and said, "So to say, the medicinal pill I gave you that was supposed to heal your injuries seems to have an effect like a medicinal pill to increase cultivation strength, increasing your strength and upgrading your Bloodline Rank. Is that right?"

“Yes. It’s exactly what happened.” Shanjenna nodded.

“Is there any adverse effect?” Asked Tang Xiu.

“How could there be any adverse effect?” Shanjenna shook her head. “My body is presently very great, and I won’t feel weak even if I don’t drink blood in the next three days.”

Tang Xiu suddenly remembered something and asked, “Does the survival of your Bloodkin depends on drinking blood?”

“That’s right. We feed on blood since it supplies us with energy,” said Shanjenna. “We must take blood to survive and stay alive for a long time. And we can also have our Bloodline Rank undergo a qualitative change and even be promoted if we intake high-quality blood.”

Even when Tang Xiu was in the Immortal World, never did he encounter a situation like the Bloodkin’s. It piqued his curiosity, and he suddenly asked, “What kind of blood can be considered as high-quality?”



# Chapter 706: A New Toy

---

Shanjenna seemed to recall something, as she subconsciously licked her lips and said, “For example, species of divergent races that are of a higher rank than me, or a special human being like you or Professor. The quality of his blood is very high. I injured him when I was sparring with him and secretly tasted a few drops of blood he shed.”

Tang Xiu was stunned. As if having found a new fun toy, he got up and circled around Shanjenna a few times, before he halted in front of her, groped his chin and asked, “What is the particular difference between Bloodkin and human beings?”

She thought for a moment and then answered, “Bloodkin are innately stronger than human beings in terms of physique. We also have wings while human don’t, and we mainly rely on our wings to absorb energy. Um, our Bloodkin also has a Core Nucleus while humans don’t.”

Tang Xiu waved his hand and said, “Get up. I’ll check your pulse.”

Checking her pulse?

Shanjenna got up with a puzzled look and stood in front of Tang Xiu with a expression of loss. She did not understand what Tang Xiu meant.

Looking at her expression, Tang Xiu immediately understood what she thought and let out a hollow laugh to try to conceal his awkwardness, and said, “There’s nothing you need to do, just extend your wrist. Remember, don’t resist when my power enters your body. I won’t harm you.”

“Alright!”

At this time, Shanjenna had put down her wariness toward Tang Xiu. After all, Tang Xiu saved her life and even gave her a very

powerful pill that upgraded her Bloodline Rank by a level, promoting her strength several by times.

Tang Xiu held her wrist and to his surprise, Shanjenna's body had scarcely any meridians channels and veins. There were only a total of 108 veins and acupoints inside her body. These 108 meridians passed through the four limbs, five major bones and the pair of wings, which then formed an unusually perfect great circuit of Heavenly Cycle. However, her body only had six meridians broken through at this time, which were the six meridians connected to the four limbs and wings.

With his perception, Tang Xiu kept scouring and headed toward Shanjenna's heart. Despite knowing that Tang Xiu would not harm her, she still blocked it subconsciously. The Core Nucleus in her heart was the most mysterious and the most important existence of the Bloodkin, and if someone were to destroy it, they would die in an instant.

Tang Xiu did not stop his observation even though he got blocked. When Shanjenna retracted back her consciousness that blocked him, he wrapped her heart smoothly and slowly seeped inside.

The Core Nucleus was diamond-shaped and looked like a blood-colored crystal. It was very small in size, about the size of a fingernail. But with his perception, Tang Xiu could sense a huge energy inside it. Despite having a very formidable body at present, he could still be injured if this core were to explode.

“What a very mysterious Core Nucleus. A very mysterious species indeed.”

Tang Xiu secretly lamented inwardly, while at the same time being amazed by the miraculous and mystical creator. He was getting more and more curious about Earth's existence in the universe, for a lot of rare and very precious treasures in the Immortal World could be found here, and there were even species

that had never been seen in the Immortal World.

“Tang Xiu, I’ve arranged for the meals to be served. I’ll have the waiters send them later...” Lulu walked inside with light footsteps, but when she saw Shanjenna with her opened wings, the words she was about to say got stuck in her throat. If it was not broad daylight, she would have been utterly freaked out despite having a tough mind. Yet, she still shouted in fright, “GHOST!”

Tang Xiu took back his perception and turned his head to glance at Ouyang Lulu, and suddenly had a faint headache. He was seeping his consciousness into Shanjenna’s Core Nucleus inside her heart and was unaware of Lulu’s arrival. Now that she had seen Shanjenna’s appearance, explaining it to her would probably be quite a headache.

On the contrary, Shanjenna did not reveal an unusual expression after being seen by Lulu, but flapped her wings and came Lulu’s front, and gave her hand out in a friendly manner, saying with a smile, “Hello, Beautiful Oriental Lady. I’m Shanjenna from the Salzburg Bloodkin.”

Lulu desperately gulped down and stared back and forth between Shanjenna and Tang Xiu for several times with widened eyes. She stretched her hand out cautiously to shake hands with her, and then replied with a trembling voice, “H-Hello, I-I am O-Ouyang Lulu from Jingmen Island.”

“Please don’t be afraid of me, Miss Ouyang.” Shanjenna smiled. “Though I belong to the Darkness faction, I’m not an evil Bloodkin. Besides, Mr. Tang saved my life and helped me improve my strength. You have his scent and aura, so you must be his woman, thus also my benefactor.”

A Bloodkin! Got rescued! Benefactor!

Lulu’s heart flipped and flopped, beating at a very rapid rate. She squeezed out a smile and nodded at her before immediately running toward Tang Xiu’s front, a flustered expression still on her

face. After sitting next to Tang Xiu, she forcefully grabbed Tang Xiu's hand and said, "What the heck is this situation? How the heck can there be a Bloodsucker in the world... no, that's not right, how can a Bloodkin exist?"

"The universe is infinite, and it's possible for every strange thing to exist," said Tang Xiu. "Since we, human beings, exist along with beasts and birds, why can't the Bloodkin? However, whether cultivators or Bloodkin, they are forces that are hiding in the dark and are rarely discovered by ordinary people. If ordinary people were to discover them, they would use various means to make those who have seen them keep it a secret, even if they have to kill them. This is really bad. You just found out Shanjenna's secret as a vampire. Do you think she'll kill you?"

"I, I, I..."

Lulu's pupils violently contracted and shrunk, and instantly approached Tang Xiu with fear on her face. However, the scared look only lasted for a few seconds as she immediately reacted and angrily hit Tang Xiu's arm out of shame, and snappily said, "How could she possibly kill you? She did not even kill you! Also, you're her savior and I'm also a half savior to her. How come she would kill me? Bastard, you're damned. You just want to freak me out!"

Tang Xiu laughed loudly. He rarely saw Lulu look scared, and her expression a moment ago was really funny to him. After hugging her shoulder, Tang Xiu smiled and said, "Lulu, I'm sure you already know my status as a cultivator. Shanjenna's secret as a vampire must stay a secret. Don't expose it to the outside since humans have deep fear toward the existence of the Bloodkin. I don't want you to create trouble for her."

"Relax. I know that." Lulu nodded. And her expression this time looked adorable.

Tang Xiu then shifted his gaze toward Shanjenna and said, "Alright, retract your wings! Since you are going to stay here for

some time, I'll send some people to the hospital to find fresh blood to make sure you have your daily consumption. But you are not to leave this building without my permission!"

"But Mr. Tang, can I go to the roof?" Asked Shanjenna hesitantly. "It's because a Bloodkin like me not only devours blood but also absorbs the moonlight energy under the moonlight as it also helps in our cultivation."

Absorbing moonlight?

Tang Xiu suddenly remembered the lines he observed on her wings. He immediately closed his eyes as the routes of these lines appeared inside his mind. The more he recollected it, the more intense his surprised expression was. Finally, he opened his eyes and ordered Shanjenna to spread her wings and carefully observed them.

"Wonderful. It's truly a marvel!"

While studying it, the deeper the amazement Tang Xiu had inside. His eyes turned brighter and brighter, as the brilliance inside revealed his excitement.

After half an hour, Tang Xiu asked Lulu to find a paper and a pen, and then quickly painted some outlines of a pattern on it. In just a few minutes, he had painted a complete pattern. As the Primal Chaos Force in his body seeped into the pattern, a weak suction in the darkness emerged from above. The faint trace was extremely weak. The energy contained within the moonlight was something a weak cultivator could not even sense, yet it was sucked into the pattern on the paper.

During the day, the moonlight energy was extremely thin!

Tang Xiu thought up to this point. He suddenly clapped and smilingly said, "This is great. So wonderful! Little did I think my unintentional action would turn out to bring such an unexpected harvest. It is wonderful that I was able to chance upon this great

opportunity.”

That was true! It was indeed a great opportunity. The energy that was mainly absorbed by his Heavenly Art of Cosmic Genesis was the energy from the stars. The moon was also a kind of star and naturally, the moonlight power itself could be absorbed. If he was to arrange an array according to this pattern, it would definitely speed up the absorption and even increase his cultivation speed by many times.

At dusk, the fatigued from travel Mo Yi arrived in Paradise Manor. But his appearance was a bit messy and his white hair was even more chaotic. Therefore, he was stopped by the Paradise Manor’s security guards.

“Let me in. I’m looking for someone.”

Mo Yi was anxious to see Tang Xiu. He was curious and wanted to know why Tang Xiu asked him to come here alone, so his tone was particularly stern.

One of the security guards handed over a towel to him and curiously asked, “Who are you looking for? Maybe I can help you contact that person if you tell me.”

Mo Yi wiped the dust off his body with the towel. He got dusted in the lab, and because he was too anxious and left in a hurry, there was still a lot of dust remaining even after he cleaned himself up; there was grayish dust even on his white hair. He simply looked like a migrant worker old geezer.

“I’m looking for Tang Xiu. He... ah, right. He told me to mention Ouyang Lulu as soon as I arrived here, and this Ouyang Lulu will take me to him.”

The security guards had their expressions changed and one of them immediately took his walkie-talkie and conveyed the message. Without much effort a mountain view car drove over, as Lulu, donned in a fur coat, looked at Mo Yi with a curious face and

asked, “Are you Professor Mo?”

Mo Yi did not expect that the one who came to pick him up would be such a beautiful girl. After nodding in response, he asked, “Where’s Tang Xiu? I need to see him immediately.”

Lulu pouted. She let out a faint smile and said, “He’s playing with his new toy now. Alright, I’ll take you to see him, Professor Mo. That’s right, maybe there will be a surprise for you there, too.”

# Chapter 707: The Beaten Dignity Of An Elderly

---

Mo Yi was an old man and had experienced too many surprises in life, so the revelation did not create any ripples in his heart. He followed Lulu and then came to the foreign-style pavilion in the deepest part of the Paradise Manor. He got off from the viewing car and looked around with a bit of appreciation, nodded and said, “This Paradise Manor has a good environment. Truly a good place to retire and spend my old age.”

Retiring here?

Ouyang Lulu secretly rolled her eyes. This Paradise Manor was the chicken that laid golden eggs for her, who would want to support the elderly who wanted to retire here?

“It’s been laborious on you, Professor Mo.”

Tang Xiu walked out of the foreign-style building and warmly greeted him.

“You’re my Boss now and you want me to come over. How would I dare not to rush over as fast as possible?” Mo Yi smiled. “The transportation means are very developed nowadays, so I don’t feel too tired. Anyways, I heard from this young lady here that you have a pleasant surprise for me, is that right?”

A pleasant surprise?

Tang Xiu glanced at Lulu with a strange expression. Did this girl just dig a hole to prank Mo Yi? If Mo Yi saw Shanjenna’s vampire appearance all of a sudden, he could become scared to death!

“I don’t think it would be a pleasant surprise to you. It’s more likely for you to freak out, to be honest. Anyways, I’ll tell you in advance, though. It’s not your ordinary living being you will be seeing.”



Mo Yi could not help laughing and said, “Not an ordinary living being? Hahaha, relax! I’m already old and have traveled to many places in this lifetime and saw a lot of strange living beings and species as well. I won’t frown or freak out even if a ghost appears before me.”

Tang Xiu originally wanted to tell him that it was a vampire he was about to see, but he did not expect that this old man turned out to boast, thus making his intention to tell him to die out. He just nodded and smilingly said, “Alright, since Professor Mo is used to seeing strange living beings, let’s just go in! I’ve told her to get prepared and just wait for you to come!”

After entering the multi-story foreign-styled building, Mo Yi shot a curious look at Shanjenna in the living room. But the instant he saw her, his body trembled and his pace staggered, almost slumping to the floor. Luckily, Tang Xiu’s reflexes were good and propped him.

“Are you okay, Professor Mo?” Asked Tang Xiu with an expression of being a loss whether he had to cry or laugh upon seeing his complexion that instantly turned deathly pale and horrified.

Mo Yi’s lip shivered, looking at Shanjenna’s vampire appearance with a disbelieving expression. The opened pair of wings, scarlet blood eyes, and those two sharp fangs...

Was this... a vampire? Like that of in the legends?

After half a minute, Mo Yi’s breathing returned to normal, but he still felt lingering fear and had forcefully resist his impulse to run away. He squeezed out a forced smile and said, “T-Tang... B-boss. T-this... h-how is this possible? How come vampires exist in the world?”

“Haven’t you seen a lot of strange creatures already, Professor Mo?” Tang Xiu slightly smiled. “Is the existence of vampires on Earth worth making a fuss about?”

“I-I...” Mo Yi almost vomited out a mouthful of his old blood, while feeling a burning sensation on his wrinkled old face as though someone had just slapped him a few times. He felt like he wanted to find a hole to burrow himself into to hide his shame, but too bad there was no crack at this moment. Previously, he thought that even if he did encounter some strange living beings, he would not be freaked out and make a fuss about it given his experience. But... but who could have thought that it was a living VAMPIRE!!!

“Shanjenna, this is Professor Mo, a world-renowned biologist and physicist,” said Tang Xiu with a light smile.

Shanjenna let out a faint smile. As she came forward and saw Mo Yi subconsciously step back, she tried to reveal her gentlest experience self and said, “Hello, Professor Mo. I genuinely admire the so-called professors with their deep knowledge. A teacher of mine once taught me in a very famous university in the United States, and we’re also quite close.”

Mo Yi’s calves were slightly trembling. But when he saw that Shanjenna was so amiable, he barely controlled himself and said with a forced smile, “Shan... Shanjenna, right? Y-you... y-you’re really too much of a surprise, to be honest. I, I apologize first, but you just piqued my curiosity.”

“Ordinary humans will definitely react just like you did when they see me.” Shanjenna smiled. “The Bloodkin, however, are not allowed to appear in front of ordinary humans in our true form, so I did not scare others before coming here.”

After some talk, Mo Yi, who had strong tolerance and ability to accept anything, finally got used to Shanjenna’s identity as a vampire. As his fear slowly disappeared, an intense curiosity replaced it. He circled around her and then sighed in admiration, “Incredible. It’s really inconceivable. I used to imagine that the existence of vampires... no, Bloodkin are real in this world. Never did I think that this imagination of mine would turn into reality. Miss Shanjenna, may I ask you, how old are you...”

“I’m 200 years old. But according to the life system of the Bloodkin, I’m just about the same as a 20 year old human girl,” said Shanjenna with a smile.

Hiss... Despite having accepted her identity, Mo Yi was still shocked by this revelation.

She is 200 years old! And yet similar to a young human in his or her twenties? This... Heaven is really unfair!

Mo Yi lamented and sighed inwardly. He then turned to look at Tang Xiu and asked, “Boss, you wanted me to come over to Shanghai to see this Miss from the Bloodkin, what is it for?”

“To study her, of course,” said Tang Xiu with a smile.

Mo Yi’s eyes lit up and his whole being was immediately full of excitement. Studying a vampire? Wouldn’t he become the only biologist in the world to obtain this huge opportunity? After studying her, maybe I can find a lot of biological mysteries and obtain a lot of results that are important to human beings.

“I agree!”

“Since you agreed, you can make a list of the instruments you need and give it to me, Professor Mo. I’ll assign some people to buy them for you,” said Tang Xiu with a smile. “But since Shanjenna’s identity is quite special, you can only cooperate with her and conduct the research here. Also, you are not to expose anything about having seen Shanjenna. Even if you do achieve results, you must keep everything confidential.”

Mo Yi firmly nodded and said, “Rest assured, Boss. I’ll do as you said.”

\*\*\*\*

Shanghai, the Bund.

Qin Shaoyang wore a cap and a black windproof coat as he leaned on the guardrail by the river. A smile hung on his face while

looking at the slender woman who was coming over from the distance.

“What brought you to Shanghai, Young Master Qin? Why aren’t you just staying obediently in Blue City? Are you not afraid that that Zhang fella will learn that you’re in Shanghai and make you use ointment on your eyes?” The graceful and gentle female wore a mink coat with a light blue scarf as she gracefully walked over in her high-heeled shoes. Her face wore a playful smile, and the faint scent of her perfume could be smelled even before her voice faded away.

Qin Shaoyang stuffed his hands into his pockets and grinningly said, “I heard that the Zhang Family has that guy grounded now. Seem like he provoked some big shot or something. Else, how could a nobody like me run up to Shanghai which is his own turf. Anyways, I heard that Zhang fella has been pursuing you for more than two years. You haven’t softened down, have you?”

The graceful woman rolled her eyes and groaned, “I could still consider it if Zhang Yueming really had the ability, but he is just too inexperienced. What about you, Young Master Qin? Do you have no interest at all on this young lady? Don’t tell me you don’t like women.”

Qin Shaoyang rolled his eyes and snappily replied, “Can we have a proper talk, Ni Jie? Besides, you’re a few years older than me, can’t you just give me some slack?”

“Hehe, I’m kinda enjoying it.” Ni Jie laughed.

“You haven’t changed even a bit in these years.” Qin Shaoyang shook his head and smilingly said. “Anyways, there’s something important I need to discuss with you, how about having a chat while strolling?”

“How about going to the coffeehouse nearby?” Ni Jie smiled. “A Civet Coffee is served there, and its flavor is kind of indigenous.”

“Your treat!”

“No prob!”

\*\*\*\*

Binjiang Avenue, Podo Coffeehouse.

The elegant coffeehouse was filled with melodious, light music. Though there were only a few guests now, all of them were well-dressed—in a manner and style of successful people. In a spot near the glazed window toward the avenue, Zhang Zitao leaned on the sofa with eyes filled with a burning, fervent expression as he intently gazed at a woman in the corner. That woman was Xue Yu.

He had seen too many beautiful women to count, but a woman who gave off an aura like an orchid in a secluded valley was the type he had never seen. She looked so rare, yet noble and beautiful that she was like a mysterious woman who descended on Earth from the Nine Heavens, looking pure and chaste without the slightest contamination.

His heart was palpitating and also moved.

The number of women who could move his heart ever since he was a child until becoming an adult was not more than three, including Xue Yu. The reason why he did not straightly try to speak with her was that he had a ridiculous feeling that this woman could only be seen from a distance, and not to be blasphemed.

“Alright, let’s sit by the window!” Ni Jie smilingly said after glancing around. She did not see Zhang Zitao since he sat with his back facing them.

“Alright!” Qin Shaoyang needed to discuss something with her, so he did not care about the spot where they would sit.

However, when they passed by Zhang Zitao’s table toward the seats by the window, Qin Shaoyang’s complexion froze at this moment, since he saw Zhang Zitao there.

“What happened?” Seeing that Qin Shaoyang’s expression was unnatural, Ni Jie turned her head and looked back, and then saw Zhang Zitao whose fervent eyes were intently fixated at the inside corner. A strange expression then immediately painted her face.

“Wow, it’s really a small world!”

Qin Shaoyang forced out a bitter smile and immediately walked toward Zhang Zitao, saying with a helpless expression, “Young Master Zhang, I did not have to the intention to make any noise in Shanghai, but I must meet with Ni Jie to discuss an important matter and ask for her help. I just didn’t expect that Shanghai would be this small and run into you here.”

Zhang Zitao slightly furrowed his brows and turned around. After he saw that it was Qin Shaoyang, he stared at him and immediately waved his hand, saying, “Forget about that trivial thing that happened in the past. Besides, you got nothing to do with the matter in the first place. Don’t take my threat to your heart. Anyways, go tend to your business. I don’t have time to talk to you now.”

## Chapter 708: Gotten Rid Of By The Uncle

---

A faint smile outlined on the corner of Qin Shaoyang's mouth. In order to realize the plan to set up the Universe Literature Media company, he stayed in Blue City for some time, aiming to unearth some excellent students in the Regal Classical Music Academy.

As a result, he accidentally bumped into Zhang Zitao there, and due to a small dispute, his friend suffered a bit of a loss and even got threatened despite acting low key. And now, he ran into Zhang Zitao again in Shanghai. Though he displayed a humble and scared expression on the surface, he secretly made up his mind to really pack up this fella by himself if this guy were to act rampant and unbridled.

But who would have thought that instead of provoking him again, this guy acted like he did not want to continue the dispute and neither did he want to bother him?

After seeing Zhang Zitao, Ni Jie followed the direction of his sight and her eyes then landed on Xue Yu, who was quietly reading a book. Despite being a woman, she was still amazed by her looks and was also subdued by her aura. She finally realized why Zhang Zitao did not see her even though she stood in front of him.

“Is that young lady a friend of yours, Zhang Zitao? Why don't you introduce us to her?” Ni Jie was originally pursued by Zhang Zitao. Even though she kept ignoring him, yet she too enjoyed the feeling of being pursued. But now she felt sour and upset upon seeing this that guy had a new target.

“Sshh... you're bothering...”

Zhang Zitao angrily shifted his gaze to Ni Jie. But when he saw her, his voice came to a halt instantly, and was seemingly afraid of being found out as he quickly glanced at Xue Yu, and then hurriedly got up and said with a smile, “Little Jie, how come you are here? I was just thinking about things, so I did not notice you,

cough, cough...”

Ni Jie shot him a harsh glare and mocked, “Heh, I can tell that that beauty has captured your soul, isn’t that right? Speaking about her, her beauty is indeed outstanding and is definitely able to topple a kingdom. With an aura like an orchid in a secluded valley, her figure still looks evident even though she’s only sitting there quietly, and her figure is definitely outstanding too. No wonder you’re completely bewitched.”

Zhang Zitao let out a hollow laugh, and then explained, “Little Jie, I don’t know her either. Also, you’re very outstanding in my eyes.”

“Oh, shut it.” Ni Jie quickly waved her hand. “I’m not interested in you. I’d love to help you hook up with that beauty if you could stop pestering me. Alright, Shaoyang just came to Shanghai and we have something to discuss. Go appreciate your beauty yourself!”

“Young Master Zhang, we won’t accompany you,” said Qin Shaoyang with a smile.

Fickle as he was, it was simply Zhang Zitao’s natural instinct being fond of beauty. And in his eyes, Ni Jie was also his favorite woman. Now that she had a date with another man, it made him quite vexed. Just as Qin Shaoyang’s voice faded away, he immediately said, “Hold on.”

“Is there something, Young Master Zhang?” Asked Qin Shaoyang.

With knitted brows, Zhang Zitao said, “Who are you really? How can you know Little Jie?”

“Haven’t I already told you when we met in Blue City?” Said Qin Shaoyang with a smile. “I’m just a nobody who does a small business to make a bit of pocket money to take back home. I’m nothing but a dwarf compared to you, Young Master Zhang.”

Zhang Zitao’s brows furrowed deeper. The more modest Qin



Shaoyang was, the more he felt that this fella was not as simple as he looked. Because he knew Ni Jie's character - proud like a phoenix - and ordinary people would not be able to enter her eyes at all.

However, he was proud to the bone. This was Shanghai—his territory, and the woman who did not look at him in the eyes turned out to be taken by another man. Therefore, his complexion turned cold and he said in a heavy tone, "I don't give a damn about your status or who you are. Stay away from Ni Jie, else I won't mind to cash in what I told you in Blue City."

Qin Shaoyang shot a deep look at him before he suddenly said with a smile, "I finally get it now why you kicked an iron plate a while ago. You know, there's a line stated in the Art of War: Know thyself and know thy enemies, and only then will you be victorious in battle. You have yet to figure out the identity of who you are facing, yet you dare to act arrogant and provoke others. Could it be that you are not afraid that you will court a calamity upon your family?"

Zhang Zitao was shaken inwardly. He faintly felt that the last sentence spoken by Qin Shaoyang was somewhat familiar. After a while, he suddenly recalled it. It was at that time when he provoked Tang Xiu and he spoke these words to him.

Could it be...

With a change in expression, Zhang Zitao blurted, "Do you know Tang Xiu?"

"How can I not know him? Tang Xiu is the idol of all the scions and young ladies of the prominent families in Beijing. What's wrong? Judging from what you said, you seem to know Tang Xiu too?"

Zhang Zitao's heart tightened and he asked, "What is your relationship with Tang Xiu? Who exactly are you?"

At the side, Ni Jie looked at Zhang Zitao with some pity and said, “As far as I know, you went to Beijing last year, yet you boasted to those scoundrel buddies of yours that you got the qualification to enter the Kangde Club, and then squandered a lot of money there for a couple of days. Don’t tell me you don’t know the owner of Kangde Club?”

“What?” Zhang Zitao was as though getting zapped by thunder, making him limp and numb.

Kangde Club? The highest-ranked club in Beijing that numerous scions of notable families in the country have been dreaming to be eligible to enter?

Is this guy... the Big Boss?

Finally, Zhang Zitao understood what it meant “playing the pig to swallow the tiger”. That amazing fella who established the Kangde Club, whether in terms of wealth, status, or network, each of them was enough to crush him. His father may have a high status in Shanghai and his family might be a genuinely rich and powerful clan, but...

Qin Shaoyang slightly smiled and took out his business card, handed it over to Zhang Zitao and said, “I know Tang Xiu because we are friends and also partners in business. This time, if it wasn’t because I needed to see him and also have something to take care of in Shanghai, I would not have dared to ignore the threat from the local tyrant here, neither would I dare to easily disregard you and visit Shanghai.”

This time, Zhang Zitao really wanted to weep. Never did he think that the bad luck he carried on his shoulder would smash his own heel due to his own fart. The matter he provoked Tang Xiu that day could be said as let the bygones be bygones, but he even provoked Qin Shaoyang, who played the pig to eat the tiger today. The only thing that made him feel relieved was that he did not drag things further with the threat he said in Blue City previously.

Otherwise, he would have really courted a huge trouble if he directly started an attack the moment he saw Qin Shaoyang.

However, the male chauvinism inside him prevailed. Ni Jie was in front him, and he did not want to bow his head and admit his mistake, thus he could only bite the bullet, “Even if you’re the owner of the Kangde Club, I won’t change my original intention—STAY AWAY from Ni Jie, for she will definitely be my woman in the future. As for Tang Xiu... He’s my uncle.”

Uncle?

Qin Shaoyang blanked and revealed a strange expression. Though he did obtain the news that Zhang Zitao just kicked an iron plate some time ago due to provoking a powerful figure, he did not know who the person was. But Tang Xiu was surnamed Tang, while Zhang Zitao’s surname was Zhang. How come they were related as uncle and nephew? Could it be that Tang Xiu and Zhang Yueming had become sworn brothers?

At this time, Ni Jie was similarly dumbfounded. She naturally knew Tang Xiu and even vividly remembered him, since he was also at the scene when that ugly woman slapped her in the face last year. Yet, she did not expect that Tang Xiu was so powerful.

It should be just the same surname with the same name, right?

Ni Jie pondered for a moment, as her eyes then fell on Zhang Zitao. She had a faint delusion that this guy seemed to be somewhat different than before. For example, he did not press Qin Shaoyang the moment he met him, and now that he finally knew of his unusual identity, he did not bow his head either.

Could it be that... his love for me is really sincere?

The thought crossed Ni Jie’s mind, and she now had a different impression toward the guy. Though she did not have much interest in him, she could opt to become friends with this fella if he could really mature.

In the corner of the coffeehouse.

Xue Yu put down the book in her hand, picked her handbag she just bought, and prepared to leave. Though she heard the conversation between Zhang Zitao and those people and even heard Tang Xiu's name being mentioned, she did not want to be involved in the discussion. To her, Tang Xiu was an outstanding man, and for him to be acquainted with many people was just normal.

Zhang Zitao, who had been paying attention to Xue Yu and now saw that she was about to leave, felt somewhat torn inside. After weighing matters, he decided to go out and then spoke, "Little Jie, there's something I need to take care off, so I'll go first. I'll look for you again another day."

Ni Jie also noticed that Xue Yu was preparing to leave. Now, hearing Zhang Zitao's words, the change of impression she just had toward the guy instantly vanished, turning into irritation and disgust. She then waved her hand and said, "Just go take care of your things. Don't worry about us. Also, you don't need to look for me later since I already have tons of things to deal with."

Zhang Zitao seemed to not hear anything she said, and just shot a warning look toward Qin Shaoyang, and then chased after Xue Yu who had just left the coffeehouse. The distance between them was a few hundreds of meters away, so he rapidly caught up and then blocked Xue Yu's path, saying, "Hello, I'm Zhang Zitao. May I know your name, young lady?"

Xue Yu frowned and halted her pace. From the conversation between this guy with Ni Jie and Qin Shaoyang, she thought that Zhang Zitao was the type of man who was fickle in love, the kind she never liked. However, on the account of Tang Xiu's face, she still spoke, albeit indifferently, "My name is Xue Yu, but you can call me Auntie."

Auntie?

Zhang Zitao was dumbfounded. But since he was not someone who could be taken advantage of, he asked after hesitating, “Why? Why should I address you like that?”

“Well, I’m Tang Xiu’s woman,” said Xue Yu.

“WHAT?”

Zhang Zitao was utterly speechless, and his whole being was as though getting zapped by thunder again. He had imagined numerous identities Xue Yu might have, and even already predicted that she already had a boyfriend or was married already. But never once did he ever predict that she turned out to be Tang Xiu’s woman.

“You call Tang Xiu as your uncle, so you naturally should call me Auntie.” Xue Yu nodded. “Anyways, I’m going to Bluestar Villa Complex later, do you want to go with me?”

“SHIT... I’VE GOTTEN RID OF BY HIM—UNCLE.”

Zhang Zitao was completely depressed and roared inwardly. He shook his head and desperately put on a theatrical look, saying, “No no no, I... I have other things to do. I-I can’t go to Bluestar Villa Complex. I-If you...If you see Tang Xiu, please send him my regards.”

With that said, he ran away with his tail between his legs.

# Chapter 709: Taking A Risk

---

It was Monday, and Tang Xiu fully attended all the three classes he had today to the end. Even though he already finished learning all the contents and knowledge in the books, Han Qingwu did not want to see him skip classes, while he also did not want to haggle over this matter with her.

As the last class' bell rang, Yue Kai, who sat next to Tang Xiu, came over and whispered, "Do you have any plans tonight? If not, how about joining us bowling?"

Tang Xiu himself already had a plan in mind, so he shook his head and said, "There's something I gotta do tonight, so I'm afraid I can't join you. Let's change it to some other day when I'm not too busy! I'll treat you brothers to a meal later."

Having learned about Tang Xiu's identity as well as his busy schedule in managing his business, Yue Kai nodded and said, "Okay. But be very careful when you go out. Shanghai has not been tranquil and peaceful recently, and there had been several homicide cases in just a few days. You're a Big Boss, so you should take some bodyguards with you."

Several homicide cases?

Tang Xiu was surprised and asked, "What murders? I only heard about the one where four nightclub girls were killed."

"The murdered nightclub girls' case is only one of them. Two more murder cases occurred in Fanyu District and Jingning District. I heard that even a cop was killed, and the culprit must be the one who did it. You see, the police are now employing a very strict blockade. I wouldn't have known about this if my old man hadn't called me and told me to pay attention to safety when I go out of the campus."

Tang Xiu nodded and thought that the other two murder cases

should not be extraordinary events, else the Everlasting Feast Hall's intelligence personnel would have informed him.

After the teacher left, Tang Xiu handed over his textbooks to Yue Kai to bring them back while he walked toward the outside of the classroom building alone. He had not bought the research instruments needed by Professor Mo Yi, and Tang Xiu still wanted to know about the past happenings here previously.

Honk, honk...

A red BMW slowly stopped by Tang Xiu's side. As the door was opened, Han Qingwu got off and walked toward Tang Xiu. Her walking posture looked somewhat unusual, and there was a bloodstain on her white neck.

"Do you have time tonight? Let's have dinner together."

Tang Xiu slightly knitted his brows and did not immediately reply, but observed her before saying, "Are you injured?"

"It's nothing. I was slightly injured during the training," said Han Qingwu without thinking.

Tang Xiu nodded and asked again, "Is there something up?"

"I want to speak to you about something," said Han Qingwu. "Anyways, let's walk and find a place to eat, and then we'll talk about that while having a bite."

Tang Xiu did not refuse and sat in the front seat. The red BMW started moving and left the Shanghai University quickly. While sitting on the front seat, Tang Xiu looked at Han Qingwu's face from the side and suddenly said, "Let's eat in the Paradise Manor! Your Grandpa is also there."

Han Qingwu was stunned for a moment, and then immediately asked, "How could my Grandpa be in the Paradise Manor? And how do you know that?"

"He was injured and now is healing his wounds there," said Tang

Xiu. “He might tell you the cause when you get there.”

Han Qingwu knew Tang Xiu’s character, and if this guy did not want to say it, then she would never get the answer even if she insisted and forced him to. When they arrived at the Paradise Manor, Tang Xiu directly led Han Qingwu to the foreign-styled building where Han Jintong was staying, and then found only Shanjenna, who was currently watching TV in the living room.

“Where are Professor Mo and Han Jintong?” Asked Tang Xiu.

Shanjenna jumped up and after approaching, she respectfully answered, “Professor Mo is currently sorting out the data and documents in the other room, whereas teacher is currently healing himself, Mr. Tang. Anyways, thanks for giving him the Holy Healing medicine. His injuries are already better, and Teacher said that he will be fully healed in 2-3 days at most.”

“Go call him! Tell him that his granddaughter is here,” said Tang Xiu.

At this time, Han Jintong walked out of the room into the hallway and he immediately looked surprised after seeing Han Qingwu, saying, “Little Wu, why are you here?”

Han Qingwu, who already knew that her Grandpa was injured, strode toward Han Jintong and asked with a concerned expression all over her face, “I heard from Tang Xiu that you were injured, Grandpa. How is your injury now? What exactly happened and who did it?”

Han Jintong looked at Tang Xiu and immediately said with a smile, “Don’t worry, my injuries are about to heal, so it’s no big deal. Anyways, about what happened, it’s quite a complicated matter. I’ll tell you about that later. That’s right. This is Shanjenna, my student in the Yale University when I was teaching there.”

“Hi, Qingwu. I’m Shanjenna, and I’m very pleased to meet you.”



Shanjenna stretched her hand out and said with a smile. “Anyways, Professor often mentioned you when I was in the United States.”

Han Qingwu shook hands with her and said, “Hi, Shanjenna. Anyways, my Granddad doesn’t want to tell me what exactly happened, could you tell me about that?”

Shanjenna glanced at Han Jintong and Tang Xiu. After seeing the calm expression on their faces and as they did not try to prevent her, she immediately said with an apologetic expression, “In fact, it was because of me that Professor got injured. I’m a member of the Bloodkin and was being hunted, so I ran away to China. I knew that he lived here, so I asked for his help and hoped that he could give me a safe place to hide. I never thought that those assassination agents had used the Dark soul Scent on me, the type of agent with a strong tracking effect. As a result, they always knew my whereabouts, while the professor also did not want to leave me alone, hence the reason why we all got injured.”

“What organization is this Bloodkin?” Only recently did Han Qingwu learn about some huge international organizations, but she had never heard of this organization.

“The Bloodkin is not an organization, but the collective name for a race,” explained Shanjenna. “And members of Bloodkin turn into what you call vampire.”

With that said, she spread out her wings and revealed her fangs. She then continued explaining while releasing her huge aura, “You should have watched the TV about us. And those vampires aired there are of our Bloodkin. But then again, there are some differences between those on TV with us, nonetheless.”

A shocked expression could be seen on Han Qingwu’s face, though she did not look as scared as Mo Yi was. Upon sensing that huge aura that came pressing from the front, she also unleashed a similar huge aura that surged toward Shanjenna.

“What?”

Han Jintong, who stood at the side, could feel the huge aura from Shanjenna and Han Qingwu. A disbelieving expression painted his old face, while his eyeballs stared so wide that they almost dropped. Shanjenna was very powerful, that he knew. But... but when did his baby granddaughter become such a powerhouse?

“Alright, stop!”

Tang Xiu glanced at them and then went to the sofa to take a seat, saying, “I never thought that you were already so powerful in such a short time, Han Qingwu. You should have reached the Peak of the Qi Refining Stage, right? You may soon be able to contend with Shanjenna if you keep maintaining this progress rate.”

“No, I’m still weak.” Han Qingwu shook her head. “Some martial arts grandmasters may be able to defeat me if I don’t use True Essence to fight them. I learned some martial arts skills from your men, but those moves are not suitable for me, because they are specifically used for killing.”

Finally, Han Jintong could not bear it anymore and walked toward Han Qingwu and asked excitedly, “Little Wu, you... you have become a cultivator too?”

“I only practice a set of cultivation technique, Grandpa.” Han Qingwu nodded. “While my strength and speed have indeed improved a lot, but I’m not good at the rest.”

Han Jintong’s old face was full of excitement, nonetheless. He thought that it was Tang Xiu who taught his granddaughter a cultivation technique, so he spoke to him gratefully, “Thank you for teaching a cultivation technique to my granddaughter, Mr. Tang. The grace you have bestowed upon the Han Family is greater than the Heavens!”

“What benevolence?” Asked Han Qingwu, confused.

Han Jintong quickly said, “Little Wu, Shanjenna and I were

originally being hunted down by the enemies and were in a hopeless situation. If it wasn't for Mr. Tang who suddenly came to save us, I'm afraid that we would be dead already by now. So, he's my savior."

Han Qingwu did not expect that there was such a hidden story at all. Just as she was about to express her gratitude, Tang Xiu did not give her the opportunity as he already got up and said, "Alright, you all continue chatting, I'm going to arrange for the dinner."

At the door, Mo Awu, who just came over and saw Tang Xiu coming out, quickly said, "Boss, Chi Nan called and said there's someone from Changxi City who wants to see you. His name is Ji Mu and he's in Shanghai now. However, Chi Nan did not dare to decide anything without your permission, so she called me to ask you about this."

Ji Mu?

Tang Xiu remembered this guy, who he got acquainted with previously when he participated in the car race on the Laoshan Highway. After giving it a thought, he then nodded and said, "Alright, tell Chi Nan to let that Ji Mu guy come to the Paradise Manor!"

"Understood!" Mo Awu replied and immediately walked away.

At this time, Han Qingwu walked out of the room and saw Tang Xiu lighting a cigarette. She then came over and spoke, "Tang Xiu, thank you."

"It's nothing," said Tang Xiu calmly.

Han Qingwu fell silent for more than ten seconds. Then, she seemed to have decided something and said, "Do you have time the day after tomorrow? Care to accompany me to a certain place?"

"Is this the true purpose you wanted to find me today?" Asked Tang Xiu.

"Yes." Han Qingwu nodded.

“Where to?” Asked Tang Xiu.

“The day after tomorrow is the finals of the national underground fighting competition. At that time, there will be a lot of Kung Fu masters and even a few at the grandmaster level. One of them is called Li Tong, who is only about 40 years old but has reached the grandmaster level in just about 5 or 6 years ago. His style is very cunning, cruel and vicious at the same time. 60% of those who were defeated by him in the past were killed, 30% turned into disabled, and only 10% who quickly admitted defeat escaped the predicament.

“I know that my strength is very strong at present, but I’m lacking the confidence when facing a true life and death combat. So, I want you to accompany me there.

“Would you go with me?”

Tang Xiu frowned and said, “When did you start participating in the underground fighting?”

“It’s been two months already,” said Han Qingwu, biting her lips.

Tang Xiu secretly sighed. He did not expect that Han Qingwu would be this stubborn as she actually took the risk of participating in the underground fighting just because she wanted to become stronger. He heard of the underground fighting, where those who participate must sign a life and death contract, that whether they would live or die in the ring would fully rely on their own strength.

# Chapter 710: A Storm Of Jealousy

---

Tang Xiu had hatred toward Xue Qingcheng, and Han Qingwu's identity was a complicated matter inside his heart. However, he did not want her to die on the underground fighting arena, for he was hoping that she would regain her memory about what had happened in the Immortal World and then settle the matters between the two of them thoroughly.

“Alright. I'll go.”

Tang Xiu replied with an expressionless face and directly walked away. He did not want to spend more time idling with Han Qingwu, for it would make his mind keep recalling the years he spent together with Xue Qingcheng in the Immortal World. Those years of blissful and sweet times were now like a sharp knife shearing his heart.

A few minutes later, Tang Xiu came to the dining building of the Paradise Manor. He picked the spot by the window on the second floor at random, took out a cigarette and lit it up. He wondered why Han Qingwu wanted to become stronger. Even if that incident in Jingmen Island was the one that drove her to do so, it should not be a sufficient enough reason for her to participate in the underground fighting arena in a life and death combat to temper herself.

What is exactly the true reason?

The more he thought about it, the more he became confused and the more his expression turned serious.

“What are you thinking now?”

A fragrant scent came fluttering as Lulu, donned in a black leather jacket, approached with her loose long hair elegantly flowing. She asked the question after taking a seat on the opposite side of Tang Xiu.

Tang Xiu stretched out his brows, shook his head and said, “I’m just thinking over some small things. That reminds me of something. I’m also waiting for a friend to come here, and his name is Ji Mu. Tell your people to bring him here after he arrives.”

Lulu nodded, then took out her mobile and made a call. She then held her chin while staring at Tang Xiu, and said, “Tang Xiu, you gotta teach me how to cultivate. You can’t just favor one more than the other.”

With brows slightly pressed down, Tang Xiu asked, “I’m fine teaching you a cultivation technique, but why did you say I favor one more than the other?”

“Since I saw that vampire, Shanjenna, I realized that you also know how to cultivate. Not only you, but even Xiaoxue knows about it, thus I called Kang Xia,” said Ouyang Lulu.

“Why did you call her?” Tang Xiu blanked, baffled.

“Ugh, do you think I’m stupid?” Ouyang Lulu groaned. “I’m not sure if the other women have a vague and indescribable relationship with you, but I’m hella sure of Kang Xia. Because she would not have gone all out to manage the Magnificent Tang Corporation if it weren’t for you. I can even tell that you’re not managing all the affairs in the company at all since she’s the one who does it all.”

Tang Xiu already knew that Lulu was smart, but not to this degree. She definitely made a conjecture herself after calling Kang Xia, else with the latter’s ability and intelligence, it was absolutely impossible for her to speak out this statement easily.

Nonetheless, he never understood how a woman’s brain worked either. He, however, could faintly feel the many troubles he had with women, since one did not need to experience something first hand when examples were already there—like those Emperors in the olden times who housed 72 imperial concubines in the three palaces and six manors, which then led to wonderful scenes and

plays in the imperial court for one generation after another. Didn't those figures who had three wives and four concubines eventually have fires break out in their backyards?

Looking at Tang Xiu who fell silent, Ouyang Lulu's heart suddenly jolted and she quickly said, "Honey, I'm not complaining about it, neither am I going to compete with Kang Xia about my status or whatever. As long as you care about me and remember that I'm your woman, it is already enough for me. Just like cultivation..."

She said that, but her hands under the table were clenched tightly. Lulu realized that Kang Xia's position in Tang Xiu's heart was quite firm. Her helping Tang Xiu to manage his business empire was already something she could not compete with. She firmly believed, however, that she could create a hole in the stone by dripping water on it constantly. Tang Xiu might have a frozen heart sealed by ice, but she could use her warm love to melt it and carve herself inside.

"I'll stay here tonight," said Tang Xiu after slowly raising his head.

Lulu's eyes lit up and immediately looked full of joy while repeatedly nodding her head. She understood what Tang Xiu meant, and she could also notice the change in his attitude.

In the past, Tang Xiu always repelled her. Even if they did have sex a couple days ago, it was because she was the one who goaded and lured him to act. And yet, Tang Xiu never touched her again since two days ago. Saying that she did not feel at a loss inside was absolutely a lie, but she was also a woman who had her own restraint. She could not always resort to using aggressive means to lure him, neither she could act like she was desperate.

Sure enough. He does have a soft heart. Forcing him too excessively will only make me lose everything, and the losses will definitely outweigh the gains. For men, one must use a roundabout

way to make his heart open a little before you want to capture his heart. Only then a woman can constantly deepen the relationship in the future, and eventually make him accept her until he cannot separate from her again.

At this time, Lulu's smile was particularly brilliant, making her eyes into turn a crescent moon.

On a road near the Paradise Manor, a Maserati vroomed and rushed toward the venue, while Ji Mu, who was the driver was, was filled with a pleasantly surprised mood after learning from Chi nan that Tang Xiu was willing to see him.

He could not forget the scene he saw in Laoshan that night two days ago, neither he could erase the magical means Tang Xiu displayed from his mind. Certainly, he also saw the ruthless side of Tang Xiu when he ordered to kill those six monsters. Though he did feel somewhat disturbed inside, the enthusiasm to go all out in his life was entrenched deep inside his bones, and the very reason that made him decide to go forward.

He wanted to be stronger. He wanted to possess terrifying power like Tang Xiu. He was willing to take a risk and try even if he could only learn how to fly. Hence, he came to Shanghai after spending an enormous time and energy to prepare an extravagant gift, yet it was only a stalk of a two thousand years old wild ginseng that he bought for nearly one billion yuan from his grandfather's good friend.

Quickly, Ji Mu parked his car in the parking lot of the Paradise Manor. Before he got off the car, a middle-aged men came over and knocked on the window.

“You are?” Ji Mu asked, puzzled.

“Are you Mr. Ji? Ji Mu?” Asked the middle-aged man.

“I am,” said Ji Mu.

“Hello, Mr. Ji. My Boss asked me to wait for you here, and I was



ordered to take you to him immediately after you arrived,” said the middle-aged man.

“Is your Boss, Tang Xiu?” Asked Ji Mu.

The middle-aged man hesitated for a moment and then said, “Mr. Tang could be considered as my Boss too, since he’s the man of our Boss.”

“Huh?” Ji Mu asked with a curious expression. “Who is your Boss then?”

“The surname of my Boss is Ouyang, from Jingmen Island,” answered the middle-aged man.

Ji Mu already knew that the Ouyang Family resided in Jingmen Island and even had met the young lady of the family a few times. Though he had no relationship with her at all since this young lady of the Ouyang Family was like a proud, lofty princess, he still had a fresh and vivid memory of her.

His expression suddenly changed as he looked at the middle-aged man and asked, “Isn’t your Boss called Ouyang Lulu?”

“You’re correct, Mr. Ji.” The middle-aged man smiled. “My Boss is indeed Ouyang Lulu. Do you know my Boss, by chance?”

There was, however, an indescribable feeling inside Ji Mu’s heart. He knew Ouyang Lulu was outstandingly beautiful, who he thought to be almost on par with Zhang Xinya, the woman he thought as the most beautiful. He did not expect that she would be Tang Xiu’s woman. However, when he recalled Tang Xiu’s status and identity, he suddenly felt relieved, since he thought that for such a terrifying existence like Tang Xiu, only a beauty the likes of the Ouyang Lulu’s level who could be worthy to be with him.

“Yeah, I met her a couple of times,” said Ji Mu perfunctorily. He took out the gift from the trunk and followed the middle-aged man into the dining building. When he noticed that Ouyang Lulu was sitting by the window and was chat with Tang Xiu, he immediately

stepped forward and said with a prudent smile, “Brother Tang, Big Sis-in-law, I’m disturbing you, am I?”

Brother Tang? Big Sis-in-law?

Tang Xiu was struck with a feeling of being at a loss whether he had to cry or laugh by Ji Mu’s address. He just met this fella once, how come they were so familiar already? On the contrary, Lulu, who felt sweet inside after hearing him address her as “Big Sis-in-law”, secretly appreciated Ji Mu for that. After getting up quickly, she stood by the table and said with a smile, “Ji Mu, I never thought the friend Tang Xiu mentioned would be you. It seems like my man is so outstanding that he even befriended the young master of the Ji Family from Changxi City. Anyways, have a chat with him, then. I’m going to the kitchen to prepare the meal and a good bottle of good wine for you.”

After watching Lulu leave, only then did Tang Xiu make a gesture to Ji Mu to take a seat on the opposite side, and then asked, “Brother Ji Mu, why did address us like that for?”

Ji Mu pushed the four gift boxes tied up by colored ropes and said with a smile, “It’s been a long time since the last time we met in Laoshan last year. I can still remember the elegant style and demeanor you had back then, Brother Tang! You see, I’m kinda unoccupied recently, so I came to Shanghai to visit you.”

“And what are these?” Tang Xiu pointed to the four gift boxes.

“I recently got some stuff, so I thought to prepare them as a gift to you since I came to visit. I hope you can accept these, Brother Tang!”

Tang Xiu squinted his eyes and shot a deep gaze at Ji Mu. The sudden visit did as well the gifts he had prepared must contain a deep meaning. After being silent for a while, he slowly asked, “Is there anything I can help you with, Ji Mu?”

“No no no.” Ji Mu stared blankly for a moment and immediately

shook his head. “I really just wanted to visit you because I admire your abilities, Brother Tang. There are only a few people worth of my admiration nowadays, so I decided to get closer to you and get along better, that’s all. That’s what I came here for.”

“Hahaha.” Tang Xiu could not help laughing. “You know, the way you make friends is kind of strange. Anyhow, I’ll receive this gift no matter your other purposes. If you don’t rush back tonight, stay and spend the night here!”

“Alright!” Replied Ji Mu, feeling happy.

Ring ring ring...

The mobile phone in Tang Xiu’s pocket suddenly rang. When he took it out and looked at the caller on the screen, his expression immediately turned strange. After some thought, he answered the call without asking Ji Mu to leave and spoke, “How do you remember to call me, Shaoyang?”

Qin Shaoyang’s voice then came out from the mobile phone, “Brother Tang, I’m in Shanghai now, do you have some time to have a meal together? I... there’s something I want to discuss with you.”

Tang Xiu had a business cooperation with Qin Shaoyang, so he naturally did not reject it. He then covered the phone’s mic and looked at Ji Mu, saying, “A friend from Beijing said that he wants to see me to discuss something. How about I call him here and we all have a drink together?”

## Chapter 711: A Garden Full of Belles

---

Being able to meet Tang Xiu already made Ji Mu rejoice, how would he have the time to care about Tang Xiu's other friend who would also come? Tang Xiu's invitation made him very flattered. He secretly thought that Tang Xiu concealed himself very deeply and had a good character at the same time.

“Ji Mu?”

After more than half an hour, Qin Shaoyang arrived and looked surprised when he saw that the person who was dining with Tang Xiu turned out to be Ji Mu.

Ji Mu was similarly stunned since he did not expect that the friend Tang Xiu mentioned turned out to be Qin Shaoyang, someone who he had sworn brothers with. Shoving back the chair and getting up, Ji Mu said with a smile, “Brother Tang just told me he was waiting for a friend to come, but I never thought it would be you, Second Brother!”

“I did not expect that the person Brother Tang was having a drink with was you either, Ji Mu,” said Qin Shaoyang with a smile. “Why are you here?”

“I'm the one who is paying a visit to Brother Tang.”

After listening to the conversation between the two men, Tang Xiu waved to Qin Shaoyang, hinting for him to take a seat, and then asked, “You two already know each other?”

“Ji Mu and I are sworn brothers, Brother Tang,” said Qin Shaoyang with a smile. “He kind of liked to stroll around everywhere when he was young, having a strong camaraderie and also liked stick to the brotherhood code. I happened to bump into Ji Mu back when I had a fight with some people, and then we gradually got along well from then on. We then found that we were the same kind of people and got along well, so...”

Tang Xiu immediately understood and said with a smile, “Well, that saves me from introducing the two of you. Anyways, what are you doing in Shanghai, Shaoyang? Is there something up?”

Qin Shaoyang glanced at Ji Mu, and then finally answered without try to avoid him, “There are two things. Firstly, our company has been set up and the HQ will be in Beijing, and we’ll start the business on May 1st. Can you come over and attend it? We invested quite a lot to hire a CEO for the company, Zhu Changtian, and he wishes to meet you and Chu Yi.”

“I’ll go if I can take a vacation during the May holiday,” said Tang Xiu. “Tell me the second reason.”

“The big star Zhang Xinya is currently in Shanghai, and I heard from a friend of mine that you have a good relationship with her. Can you ask her to go to our company, by chance?” Asked Qin Shaoyang. “You know, the contract between her and her previous agency is over, so she’s free now.”

“Business is business, and friendship is friendship. I understand this principle, and certainly, it’s possible to use friendship to discuss business as well,” said Tang Xiu. “If that is the case, I’ll phone Zhang Xinya later to ask whether she is interested to join our company. But I’ll respect her choice regardless of which decision she makes, though.”

Looking happy, Qin Shaoyang then looked around first before he spoke in a low voice, “I heard that she’s kind of broke recently, Tang Xiu. As long as we give her a high price and a well-paid contract, I think she would hardly reject it. If anything, just tell her directly that we’ll give her an advance payment bond worth 5 million yuan.”

“Eh, she’s broke?” Asked Tang Xiu, surprised.

“Yeah!” Qin Shaoyang nodded. “It’s a rumor that’s been widely spread in many circles, that she has invested in some business. It’s kind of related to some property construction business or

something, and she has yet to earn any return at all. And now, tons of people in the entertainment industry are waiting to watch the good show.”

Tang Xiu could not help laughing and said, “I get it. But I’m afraid those who want to see Zhang Xinya become a laughingstock will eventually look at her with envy, though. She will not lose her money, and instead, will definitely make a fortune in the future.”

“Why do you say that?” Asked Qin Shaoyang, confused.

Tang Xiu did not conceal it, “It’s because that real estate business she invested, was with me. Have you heard of the Shanghai’s Jinda Estate belonging to Jin Xingkui? The new real estate project he is about to develop in the future was designed by me, while Zhang Xinya and I have shares in it.”

“What?”

Qin Shaoyang was taken aback, and even Ji Mu was stunned. Little did they think that Zhang Xinya would have such a deep relationship with Tang Xiu, much less being partners in business.

Zhang Xinya is doomed to make a fortune. Definitely!

Qin Shaoyang and Ji Mu exchanged looks, and both of them thought the same, as though having a prior agreement. After all, for one to be able to cling to such a big tree like Tang Xiu, it would be easy for that person to make a fortune.

About 10 PM, Tang Xiu phoned Han Qingwu to ask for a one-day leave, and then called Zhang Xinya. Having learned that she was really in Shanghai, they then made an appointment to meet tomorrow.

That night, Tang Xiu spent the time accompanying Lulu and had some rounds of sex. Despite having her body improved a lot, Lulu was still left tired and breathless, before she eventually slept in Tang Xiu’s embrace.

The next day, Tang Xiu left the Paradise Manor and headed to the

place of the appointment he made with Zhang Xinya. What made him somewhat helpless was that this beauty parlor only accepted women, and did not allow gays or straight males to enter. Fortunately, Zhang Xinya had a good relationship with the owner, so a staff brought Tang Xiu from the back door and went directly to office area on the fourth floor.

Is this a woman country or something?

What surprised Tang Xiu was that this beauty parlor had at least a hundred employees, and without exception, each and every one of them was a young belle. Despite having good self-control and a firm mind, Tang Xiu still felt awkward and embarrassed upon facing them, since nearly all of them wore a half-exposed gown while coming and going in the corridors.

“Wow, what a rare sight to see a man here! Who could have such a big face to make our Boss open the back door, eh? Could it be that the Boss is in love?”

“100 yuan bet! He’s definitely not the Boss’ man. She wouldn’t be willing to let her boyfriend come to us here given her disposition, no?”

“Yup, that’s right. Boss would definitely hide her boyfriend from us if she was in love. Saving herself from the trouble of him getting bewitched and taken away by this pack of vixens.”

“Hahaha. We sisters are all serving the ladies here. Who wants to make an exception and gang up this handsome fella?”

“Well, if I could go for it, we’d be free at 2 PM...”

“SHAMELESS!”

“YOU’RE A FOX...”

“HAHAHA...”

Tang Xiu could not help but secretly shake his head upon hearing the comments and teasing from this group of women. It was said

that three women were enough to make a place noisy like a drama, and yet now there were more than a hundred of them here. This was simply like dozens of big movies being played at the same time, and the scene was comparable to that of a grocery market. Thoroughly a blast!

He subconsciously sped up his pace and followed the woman who brought him in, quickly crossed the office area, and then entered the innermost General Manager Office. By the window inside, a woman donned in a brown waistcoat, white blouse, white trousers, and short haircut, was waiting while watching the scene outside and looking at him from the sideline. She had a good figure with her hands stuffed into her trousers' pocket, showing off a very elegant and charming posture.

“Boss, I brought Mr. Tang here.”

“Okay. You may exit!”

The woman's voice was neutral, and she did not even turn her head.

“Yes.”

The woman left and closed the door.

Tang Xiu wore a tranquil expression. Though he did not know whether Zhang Xinya was here or not, he also did not believe that this place was dangerous like of a dragon's pond or a tiger's cave, so he was not afraid to be engaged in some scheme. Seeing that the woman had yet to turn around, Tang Xiu went straight to the sofa at the side and sat, tilting his leg and asking, “Do you mind if I smoke?”

The woman finally slowly turned around. Her beauty was suffocating, but the neutral dress she wore gave off a different kind of beauty. She looked colorfully beautiful and yet not bewitching, seemingly cold and yet not chilly. She was like a Green Lotus in the shallow pool of winter.



“You...”

Tang Xiu, who was just about to pull out a cigarette, froze, and an unusual light flashed in his eyes. Her face was nearly identical to Zhang Xinya's, but he could tell that she was definitely not Zhang Xinya. Two people might have an identical face, but it was impossible to perfectly imitate their temperaments.

“What's wrong? It's only been a short time since we last met and you don't recognize me anymore?” A smile outlined on the corner of the woman's mouth. It was a smile with a bit of teasing.

Tang Xiu shook his head and continued pulling his cigarette, lit it up and took a puff before speaking, “You may look identical to Zhang Xinya, but you're definitely not her. And I... I've never seen nor met you before. If my guess is correct, you should be Zhang Xinya's twin sister, though I can't tell whether you are the younger or the older one.”

“Oh?” The woman now gazed at Tang Xiu deeply. His answer surprised her very much. Her name was Zhang Xinyue, Zhang Xinya's twin younger sister. Nobody had been able to really identify the siblings before since they were small, especially those who first saw them. And yet, this was the first time someone was firmly sure that she was not her sister, Zhang Xinya.

“Care to explain to me the reason why you said that?” Zhang Xinyue folded her arms after turning her back toward the window and looked at Tang Xiu.

“It's very simple. You have a different temperament,” said Tang Xiu. “What I'm looking at is not your outside appearance, because one can dress up to look pretty and coquettish, but also dress up to look neutral. I said that you're not her because the temperament you give off is what's inside your bones, while there are also some nuances and subtle differences in your speech and gestures. Zhang Xinya has a gentle personality, and she gives off a feeling like bathing in the spring breeze, and you are different. Though this is

our first meeting, the feeling you give off is like a cold colorful beauty, and yet not a chilling and bewitching one. Just like a quiet Green Lotus temperament.”

Clap clap clap...

Zhang Xinyue applauded and praised, “I finally get why my sister often mentions you in front of me. You’re handsome, with exquisite mind and extraordinary intelligence. Of course, this may also be the very reason why you can set up the Magnificent Tang Corporation which now became the hottest startup company with huge potential in the business world.”

“I’m nothing but an ordinary man and a very ordinary college student.” Tang Xiu shook his head and said with a smile. “Children of the poor are usually able to manage their households earlier, so they can think and do a bit more than what others think.”

Facing Tang Xiu’s modesty, Zhang Xinyue felt a bit uncomfortable. She thought that Tang Xiu should be a young man who had pride carved deep in his bones. For instance, a while ago. He straightly sat on the sofa comfortably and lit up a cigarette when she had yet to give consent. And yet, the modesty he showed was as though coming from his heart and not just a pretense.

It was very contradictory, the likes of which the fusion of two personalities just like one could see from the fusion of the Good and Evil in the olden times of the Martial World. Nonetheless, it also formed a unique aura of righteousness and evil at the same time.

“He’s the kind of man that cannot be seen through.”

Zhang Xinyue muttered to herself inwardly. She then came to Tang Xiu’s front, took a seat and asked, “My sister is currently having her makeup done, Mr. Tang. So you may have to wait for some time. While accompanying you, may I ask you a question?”

# Chapter 712: How About Becoming My Brother-In-Law?

---

Tang Xiu had seen numerous twin sisters before, but this was his first time seeing a nearly identical one. He felt the situation was kind of interesting, so he gave a gesture and said, “Ask!”

“Do you like my sister, Mr. Tang? Would you like to become my brother-in-law?” Asked Zhang Xinyue. It was a very direct and straightforward question.

Cough, cough...

No matter how smart Tang Xiu was, never did he ever expect that Zhang Xinyue would suddenly ask such a question. But after seeing how intense her stare was, he said with a smile after coughing twice, “I think you misunderstood something here. I’m just an ordinary friend to your sister. Besides, I already have a girlfriend, so I can’t become your brother-in-law.”

“Is your girlfriend more beautiful than my sister?” Zhang Xinyue knitted her brows. “More outstanding than her?”

“The excellence of a woman is never about how great she looks, and there’s no way to compare one to another, especially when they have to face emotional problems,” said Tang Xiu. “I naturally feel that the woman I like is a very outstanding woman, but there’s no way I can marry a woman I don’t like even though she is very outstanding.”

“What you said is a fallacy, hmph.” Zhang Xinyue hummed coldly. “How can an excellent woman possibly be disliked by men?”

Tang Xiu thought for a while and slowly said, “I’m afraid that the world will plunge into chaos if a man goes after every outstanding woman he sees and takes a liking to. Let’s take an analogy here. Your big sister is very outstanding, either her looks, stature,

temperament, her status as a famous superstar. The most notable thing about her is her good disposition, and she can have status and position if she wishes to. In the eyes of countless men, she is indeed a very outstanding woman.

“And you as her sister. You have a similarly outstanding outer beauty. More so that you can set up such a large beauty parlor in Shanghai, which should earn you quite a fortune. In the eyes of countless women, you have a high status as well. The capital you have makes you a very outstanding woman in men’s eyes, too.

“Just because of your excellence.... do you think it’s preposterous and ridiculous if I were to fall in love with both of you sisters at the same time?”

Zhang Xinyue was taken aback by Tang Xiu’s reasoning. She thought that the issue was simple and pure. On the days she spent with her sister, she could feel that her sister really liked Tang Xiu, as she mentioned him all day long. She could tell that the feelings her sister had for him were very deep.

Hence, she used this opportunity today, wanting to know how Tang Xiu felt about her sister. Yet, she did not expect that it would lead to such an unexpected result. Was this like an unrequited love, where the falling flowers were yearning for love but the heartless brook rippled on?

She suddenly felt downhearted for her sister. At the same time, she could not hate Tang Xiu for this either, and she even admired him instead. After all, with all the capital her sister had, hundreds of men in Shanghai would line up wanting to marry her. But this man in front of her had enough sensibility and reason, as well as being honest.

Zhang Xinyue slowly got up. Under Tang Xiu’s gaze, she bowed and said, “Since you can’t be with her, may I trouble you to keep some distance from her later, Mr. Tang? If possible, I hope that this will be the last time you meet her.”

“I don’t get what you mean,” said Tang Xiu, frowning.

“Since my sister is not here, let us have a frank and straightforward conversation,” said Zhang Xinyue with a serious expression. “My sister has a good impression of you, and I can tell that her feelings toward you are quite deep as well. You already have a girlfriend, thus it’s impossible for you to marry my sister in the future. Then the best option is to let time kill her feelings. You’re an astute and smart man, Mr. Tang. I’m sure you can understand this. And I... I don’t want my sister to be hurt.”

Tang Xiu fell silent for a while before he finally nodded and slowly said, “I understand. But I can’t guarantee that I will never meet her again. The problem with it is that this is not something I can do alone. You can rest assured, however. I will try to keep a distance from her from today forth.”

The favorable impression Zhang Xinyue had toward Tang Xiu increased a lot after hearing his reply because she found that he was not someone fickle in love, neither did he have an intense self-satisfied feeling upon learning that such an outstanding woman had fallen in love with him. He showed the demeanor of a modest and cautious gentleman.

It’s no wonder that sis really likes him. This man is really excellent.

Zhang Xinyue muttered to herself inwardly. She suddenly recalled the summary of what Tang Xiu said “Excellence” and “Feelings” was, and suddenly could not help but laugh at herself. It seemed that he was correct. If she still only had eyes for excellence, she did recognize that this man was excellent. Did it mean that she liked him too?

“Please wait here for a while, Mr. Tang. I’m going to whether my sister is already done.”

After Zhang Xinyue departed, the smile on Tang Xiu’s handsome face gradually disappeared, replaced with a forced, wry smile. It

never crossed his mind that he would be struck with such a good luck after returning to Earth, to make even a superstar like Zhang Xinya fall in love with him.

He just could not think through it all. What was good about him in the first place?

Other than his not-bad looks, and maybe being a little more handsome than a few others, he did have quite a bit more money than the rest, that was for sure. But then again, there was also a lot more rich people out there. As for his strength, he was a cultivator and also had a very formidable power. But then again, he was not the only cultivator in the world. In terms of personality, he was one that never liked to be ostentatious, even deliberately playing low-profile all the time. It was highly unlikely that he would attract women, no? As for medical skills...

Tang Xiu never gave it a thought, nor was he aware of himself. But he was scared out of his skin after recalling it. He had never had a high EQ, to begin with, but with his high intelligence and after a careful analysis, he then realized that he turned out to have many strong points, with each considered as the best in its respective field.

“Having a rebirth and crossing over is indeed a great killing tool in life!”

While sitting on the sofa with leg tilted, Tang Xiu released a stream of True Essence and wrapped the cigarette ash and threw it outside the window. The ashtray was not provided in a world full of women, and smoking here was similarly inconvenient.

Not long after, Zhang Xinyue, who had just left, returned to the office along with Zhang Xinya. When Tang Xiu saw the duo's identical looks, he could not help but secretly admire the mystical creator. With the similarities of these sisters, it was no wonder that someone would probably recognize them mistakenly no matter how familiar they were.

“Tang Xiu.”

Zhang Xinya looked unusually happy after seeing Tang Xiu. She walked over with a brisk pace, put her bag on the sofa nearby and then sat next to Tang Xiu, saying, “You called me yesterday and said that there’s something you need to discuss with me, what is it? Also, how did you know that I was in Shanghai? I rarely go out since coming here, and neither have I attended any commercial events.”

“I didn’t know that you were in Shanghai, in fact.” Tang Xiu smiled. “It was Qin Shaoyang who told me. Also, the reason I came to find you is kind of working as a lobbyist for him.”

Qin Shaoyang?

“The owner of Kande Club in Beijing and the sole heir of the Qin Family?” Asked Zhang Xinya, surprised.

“Yeah, him.” Tang Xiu nodded.

“So, what kind of lobbying are you doing?” Asked Zhang Xinya with a confused expression.

“Well, Qin Shaoyang and I, along with Chu Yi, have set up a type of literature and cultural entertainment company. I invested 1 billion yuan in it and own 30% of the company’s shares, while Chu Yi invested 500 million and accounts for 15% shares, whereas 10% of the shares will be reserved for the company executives in the future. Qin Shaoyang himself owns 45% of the remaining shares on the account of the 1.5 billion yuan he invested in the company.” explained Tang Xiu with a smile. “Of course, Chu Yi and I will not intervene in the affairs of the company management; Qin Shaoyang will take care of it. Anyways, he learned that your contract with your agency has expired, so he asked me to invite you to join our company. Other than offering you 1% of the company’s shares, there’s also a much better treatment for you compared to your previous contract.”

“I agree,” said Zhang Xinya without hesitation after hearing it.

“No, you can’t.” Zhang Xinyue immediately interrupted.

Tang Xiu glanced at her and understood what she had in mind. Instead, it was Zhang Xinya who frowned and turned her head toward her, asking with a confused expression, “Why do you not agree, Sis? I never planned to set up my own studio, and I got nothing to do now. You also know that I’m short on money recently, and I’ll soon be asking for your support. What can I do if I don’t have a job? Besides, Tang Xiu has shares in this company, and I’m sure that he won’t let me suffer a loss.”

Zhang Xinyue secretly criticized inwardly, It is because Tang Xiu has shares in this company that I don’t want you to agree. The more you can avoid him in the future, the more chance you have to meet others and the better it will be.

However, she could not say what she thought and could only brace forward, “Sis, I think you have been too tired in the past few years, so it’s better for you to take a break for now. Besides, don’t you still have me? I can still support the both of us even if you want to take a break for eight or ten years.”

Her sister’s words made Zhang Xinya feel warm inside. However, even though she was touched, she did not want to live off her younger sister, so she firmly said, “Xinyue, you don’t have to persuade me. I’ve decided to join this entertainment company.”

Zhang Xinyue knew her sister’s personality. She may look tender and gentle on the outside, but once she decided on something, only a few people could change her decision. However, after she gave it a thought, she changed her mind since Tang Xiu would not be involved in the affairs of this entertainment company. In such a situation where her sister was kept busy, the chances of them meeting would be very few.

Therefore, she could only force a smile and say, “I’ll respect your decision since you already made up your mind, Sis. But don’t work



too much, okay? Besides, money isn't everything."

"Don't worry, I know," said Zhang Xinya with a smile.

After obtaining Zhang Xinya's reply, Tang Xiu did not want to stay there for long, so he got up to leave and said with a smile, "Anyways, I still have other things to tend to, so I'll take my leave. Xinya, I'll text you Qin Shaoyang's cell number, you can contact him later!"

"Leaving so soon? Let's have some time together," said Zhang Xinya hastily.

Tang Xiu casually glanced at Zhang Xinyue and immediately replied with a smile, "I have many pressing things, so I must go. But I'll contact you again after I'm done dealing with some matters."

Although Zhang Xinya was a bit unwilling and felt reluctant to part with Tang Xiu, she was also afraid that she would delay and disturb him in dealing with his business, so she could only nod in disappointment.

Ring, ring, ring...

At this moment, Tang Xiu's mobile phone rang. When he took it out and saw that it was a call from Mo Awu, he immediately put it through and asked, "What's the matter, Awu?"

"Boss, there's an accident..."

In an instant, the smile on Tang Xiu's face disappeared, replaced with a grim and solemn expression.

# Chapter 713: Major Incidents

---

Tang Xiu hurriedly left Zhang Xinyue's beauty parlor and came outside, and immediately asked after boarding the car, "Awu, tell me the specifics about the situation."

Awu did not start the car but handed over a pile of documents, saying, "The murderers' methods used in the four homicide cases happened in Shanghai last night were extremely cruel. A team of four from the state's Special Department who were involved in the incident were also killed. Based on the statistic, the total number of casualties and victims is 16, and the four murder scenes are in the north, south, west, and east of Shanghai."

"Was there any similar cases before?" asked Tang Xiu with a deep frown.

"Yeah, there have been three murder cases in the past two days." Mo Awu nodded. "One of them was a case with the beasts we already know, the Stygian Club's assassination agents, while the other two were similar to last night's case. I suspect that the real culprit of these six murder cases should be of the same group of people, but I still can't figure out their motives yet."

Tang Xiu pondered for a moment and then took out his mobile phone to call Li Xiaojie. What surprised him was that this man, who was a member of the national intelligence department, did not even know what happened. However, he told Tang Xiu another matter. Some members of the Special Combat Squad had secretly rushed to Shanghai.

"What is their purpose?" Tang Xiu touched his chin as a pondering light flashed in his eyes.

Mo Awu did not disturb Tang Xiu, and only asked after Tang Xiu took out a cigarette and lit it, "So, where are we going now, Boss?"

"To the Paradise Manor!" Said Tang Xiu. "I don't know whether

these criminal cases are related to Shanjenna or not, but the situation in Shanghai is very obvious. Some undercurrent is currently happening here. There's no way that all these incidents are accidental. Thus, you will assign some people to stay hidden in the Paradise Manor to ensure Shanjenna's safety."

"Affirmative," replied Mo Awu.

Tang Xiu returned to the Paradise Manor and went to see Qin Shaoyang first to tell him about Zhang Xinya's decision. Afterward, he went to the foreign-styled building and saw that a heavy container truck was moving down the road. It had delivered the research equipment needed by Mo Yi.

"Shanjenna, you are not to leave this building without my permission, there's something happening out there now. Shanghai is currently very dangerous, and I don't want for any unexpected accidents to happen," said Tang Xiu straight to Shanjenna just after he arrived.

"What danger?" Shanjenna's face slightly changed; she thought it was the assassination agents sent by the Stygian Club to hunt her down again. It had to be noted that the Darksoul Scent was still on her, and if other assassination agents had come to Shanghai, they would definitely be able to track the smell and find her here.

"There have been major incidents and murders in Shanghai recently, and some people from China's Special Department were involved in the cases; even the military was said to have moved as well. I still can't figure out the motive, so I'll stay here for the time being. Also, I've already assigned my men to stay around the vicinity to protect your safety."

Shanjenna nodded with a solemn expression. What Tang Xiu said to her was like a shot of tranquilizer that suppressed her fear. After all, she knew that Tang Xiu and his men were incomparably formidable. If they could not protect her, then there would be no safe place anymore under the sky.

And yet, she was very curious about something. Who could be so bold as to commit such wanton killing in China? She knew some things of this country and naturally knew that they would definitely meet a bad end against the entire country. Suddenly, her body trembled as she recalled something and hurriedly said, “I know something that might be useful to you, Mr. Tang.”

“What is it?” Asked Tang Xiu.

“When I fled all the way from Europe I had no fixed route at all, then I accidentally stumbled across a business deal after half a month in the run. I do not know the specific details about that deal, but I know that it was something related to a technological product that can be applied to weapons. When they talked about it, they said that they would come to Shanghai in the near future to carry on the transaction.”

“Who is the other party?” Asked Tang Xiu immediately.

“I don’t know.” Shanjenna shook her head. “I did not pay attention at that time, I only remember that there was a caucasian man named Austin Cole. That’s right, he said that he has quite a few strings in a certain state-owned enterprise company, and that he has full authority to carry on the transaction and is willing to bear the consequences if things go wrong.”

Tang Xiu turned his head toward Mo Awu and said, “Investigate this state-owned enterprise as well as the details of this Austin Cole guy.”

Mo Awu did not move, and after being silent for a while, he slowly said, “I think I know this SEO company, Boss. I also know this Austin Cole. This state-owned enterprise engages in a pharmaceutical industry and deals with drugs and medical equipment, but behind it is a very mysterious arms dealer company in Europe. Austin Cole is the third person in the rank of this SEO and controls half of its armed forces. I once interacted with him in the past. He’s a ruthless fellow.”

“So, he’s an armed smuggler, but why did he come to China?” Tang Xiu frowned. “Could it be that he wants to do business here?”

“I don’t know about that.” Mo Awu shook head. “The members of this SEO company stay mostly in the dark, especially those three guys at the top. They are the epitome of a fox’s slyness, the vigilance and cautiousness of a rat, as well as the ferociousness of a wolf. Very few people dare to provoke these guys in Europe.”

“Send our men to carry on an investigation on this Austin Cole, whether he really came to Shanghai,” said Tang Xiu. “I am not someone from the government, but these people came to Shanghai and wantonly killed people here. So I’ll clean them up since I’m here.”

“This matter is perhaps not as simple as it looks, Boss,” said Mo Awu. “If this is really the work of that SEO company they must have quite a huge target, else they would not easily come to China and neither would they choose such a major city like Shanghai as their destination.”

“Just do the investigation!” Said Tang Xiu. “We’ll further discuss after we get some results.”

“Understood!” Replied Mo Awu, striding out of the room.

Tang Xiu then glanced at Shanjenna and said with a smile, “I will give you a handsome gift if the people committing murder in Shanghai are really from this SEO company like you said.”

That piqued Shanjenna interest, as she asked curiously, “What handsome gift?”

“If I were to tell you now and the results of the investigation turned out to be different than what you said, you’ll be disappointed,” said Tang Xiu with a smile. “So I’ll make you look forward to it while waiting for the investigation results. Anyways, work well with Professor Mo, my men will take care of the security issues.”

“Got it!” Shanjenna shrugged her shoulders and nodded.

Tang Xiu did not stay there for long. After going to Ouyang Lulu’s residence, he directly entered the room, his gaze sweeping over the gift boxes he received last night. He then walked over and opened the first gift box. He immediately started upon seeing a pair of white jade pendants inside, and what surprised him was that the white jades contained spiritual qi within.

“Eh, this is a magic tool?” After a moment’s observation, the surprised expression on Tang Xiu’s face turned more intense.

He immediately opened the second gift box. Inside was a manual of a fist style illustration, and the manual should be around for many years judging from its yellowed pages. After opening the third gift box, Tang Xiu’s breath slightly stagnated as a well-preserved Millennium Ginseng was presented before him.

“This gift...” Tang Xiu recalled Ji Mu’s attitude and gestures last night.

Though he was the owner of the Magnificent Tang Corporation as well as a member of Beijing’s Tang Family, it was not enough to make Ji Mu spend so much money. One must know that this pair of white jade pendants could definitely be sold at a sky-high price to people who could appraise fine objects. On the other hand, this 2,000 years old wild ginseng was at least worth nine digits. Even the fist style illustration manual could be sold at a huge profit to people in the martial arts circle.

“What is his purpose?”

The thought filled Tang Xiu’s mind as he slowly opened the fourth gift box, which was also the biggest one. When the item inside was presented before him, he still got startled despite having seen a lot of treasures before.

It was a zither made of white jade!

Its body was cast from white jade while the strings were from an

aquatic dragon's tendons. The Fire Bead was embedded on the right side while the Water Bead was inlaid in the left. The body of the zither was pattern engraved and a surge of spiritual power circulated through the whole body, giving off a dazzling sense of aesthetic on its own.

"This is a priceless beauty."

Tang Xiu furrowed his brows, and the baffled expression on his face got even more intense.

After a long time, he dialed Ji Mu's cell number and straightly spoke after he accepted his call, "Ji Mu, I've seen your gifts. If you have time now, come to the Paradise Manor, there are some things we need to discuss clearly."

"Did you like the gifts I sent you, Brother Tang?" Ji Mu did not answer Tang Xiu but raised a question instead.

"All of them are great items, no one would dislike them," said Tang Xiu.

"Then my purpose has been accomplished, Brother Tang." Ji Mu smiled. "You are someone who can appreciate good items, and maybe you can use them well. Those articles will be wasted if I keep them, so they are yours since I already gifted them to you."

"Just come here and have a chat with me," said Tang Xiu. "You can request one thing from me as long as it's not too demanding."

"..."

Ji Mu was silent. His purpose was very simple. He just desired to follow Tang Xiu and directly learn those peerless abilities, but he did not know whether he should raise the issue now. It would be equal to a transaction if he were to do that, but all of his efforts to reach his goal would be completely for naught if the deal did not work out.

"Is there a problem?" Asked Tang Xiu.

“Just wait for me,” said Ji Mu. “I need two hours to get there.”

Tang Xiu hung up the phone and looked at the items in front of him, and then picked up the one-foot wide white jade zither. Back when he played in the opening ceremony at Shanghai University, he could definitely have played a more wonderful music if he had this white jade zither then.



# Chapter 714: The Old Mouse of Shanghai

---

At the Ji Family's ancestral residence, Changxi City. Ji Mu was standing in front of his family ancestral shrine, watching as his grandmother the pinched rosary beads and knocked the back of the Mokugyo. His grandmother was a devout Buddhist, and ever since his grandfather passed away more than 20 years ago, she had been living in seclusion in the ancestral shrine. She rarely walked out of the house and was ignorant of all family affairs.

Ji Mu himself was rather rebellious since childhood, though he was not a bullish character in nature. He spent his youth being wild and arrogant, but the current him was relatively mature and stable. His grandmother was his closest person since he was a child, and he subconsciously came to this place after receiving the call from Tang Xiu.

He too realized the principle of truth, that one could only seek riches and honor within risks and dangers.

The scene he saw two days ago was equal to him breaking Tang Xiu's secret. Though he gifted many treasures and tried his best to befriend Tang Xiu in his endeavor to become an immortal who was able to mount the clouds and ride the mists, that was something that was as changeable as clouds and rains. Hence, the only way was to bet his life and fight for it.

“Grandma, I want to speak with you.”

In the past, Ji Mu would never interrupt his grandma's meditation. But he had an appointment with Tang Xiu shortly, so this time was an exception.

Hu Shi's closed eyes opened and, as a ray of wisdom flashed through, she stopped knocking the Mokugyo and gently got up from the cushion. She then turned to look at her grandson outside and said, “What happened?”

Ji Mu blanked out for a second, and then immediately said with a bitter expression, “Grandma, I’ve decided to go forward to do something important, so I want to have some words with you before leaving. I can only calm down if I hear your voice.”

“Is it very dangerous?” Asked Hu Shi slowly after being silent for a while.

Ji Mu nodded, but then shook his head and said, “The ancients said that one can’t catch a tiger cub if one doesn’t enter the tiger’s den, while there are honor and riches amidst dangers. Hence, I’m going to take the risk for these riches and honor.”

“The Ji Family has provided you with riches and honor, is it unable to fill your appetite?” Asked Hu Shi, frowning.

“It’s a different kind altogether, grandma.” Ji Mu shook his head. “Money can never buy the type of riches and honor I want, not even a mountain of gold and silver.”

Hu Shi shot him a deep look and said, “Since a mountain of gold and silver are unable to buy it, there’s no harm in you trying then. But think about it clearly, grandson. You’re still a young man. Very young.”

Ji Mu fell silent. He knew that he was still young, but he also thought that it was this very youth that ignited his ambition. It is said that the more we have, the more we are afraid of losing. He had yet to take over the Ji Family’s business, as his father and uncles were still in their prime. He only had a status as a member of the Ji Family as well as the wealthy life it provided.

“Have you talked to your parents or your uncles about this?” Asked Hu Shi.

“I can’t tell them about this.” Ji Mu shook his head.

“Then, what do you need from Grandma?” Hu Shi sighed.

“There’s no need, grandma,” said Ji Mu with a smile. “I already did all I could. It’s completely up to fate now. If he wishes for me to

die I'm afraid no one can change my fate even if the Ji Family employs everything it has to change it. But don't worry, though! I've gifted him some treasures in advance, so the chance for me to come back alive is very big."

He? Treasures?

Hu Shi's wrinkled face turned slightly dull as she looked at her grandson's bright smile. She suddenly made up her mind and turned around to the desk where the ancestral memorial tablets were enshrined. From the leftmost drawer of the desk, she took out a rectangular wooden box, gently wiped the dust off it, and then returned to Ji Mu's front, saying, "Our Ji Family were nobles and members of the Imperial Court in the eras of the Ming and Qing Dynasties. Though we have lost most of the family treasures during those difficult years, we still kept some good things until now. Take this wooden box and present it to him as a gift! If he has discerning eyes, your chance to come back alive will increase without saying anything about the thing inside this box."

Ji Mu's hands were a bit trembling. Though he did not know what treasure inside this wooden box was, for it to be placed in the ancestral hall explained that it was definitely something great. Yet, looking at his grandmother who was willing to give it away for his sake and the love she showed him, he was so moved that he wanted to cry.

"Off you go, grandson!" Hu Shi gently waved and sat back on the cushion.

\*\*\*\*

Shanghai, Century Square.

Yu Shuqing sat with tilted legs on a bench at the northern end of the square while holding a hot milk tea he had just bought, chewing his last sausage. As the captain of the most mysterious Phantom Special Combat Squad in China, he had been through life and death situations for countless times. At the moment, however,

he looked like a street guy who did some dirty business.

“Do you think that money loving guy will come here, Captain?”

On the flower bed next to Yu Shuqing, Mo Xiaonan was yawning and looking bored. Only the good-looking belle who occasionally passed by made him look a bit spirited.

“He will. His mind is full of greed over money, so he naturally won’t miss the opportunity to make a fortune,” said Yu Shuqing casually. “Don’t look at that guy like he is just crooked, since he does have a lot of abilities. Else, how can he get information that those fellas in the intelligence agency can’t find again and again?”

“He does have the ability, but his heart is way too black. His price got higher after last time, demanding 1 million this time. You know, I still feel pained even though the money is not mine,” groaned Mo Xiaonan.

A smile outlined in Yu Shuqing’s mouth as he sipped his milk tea and asked with a smile, “Between 1 million and lives, which one do you think is the most important?”

Ugh... Mo Xiaonan touched his nose looking embarrassed and no longer spoke.

Without much disturbance, a young man donned in a gaudy attire, a stick in this mouth, and a chin like an ape’s appeared before Yu Shuqing and Mo Xiaonan like a thief. He sat down on the bench where Yu Shuqing was sitting and then took out a pack of crumpled cigarettes. He took out one, lit it, and then took a deep puff with a happy look on his face. Then, he laughed and said, “Okay, money money money. Gimme my money fast. My time is very precious, and every second wasted is equivalent to a dime slipping from my fingers.”

“I know the rules, Mouse. A penny is equal to one item, but you should not rush to get the money without giving the goods, no?” said Yu Shuqing indifferently.

Mouse took out a dirty black book from his pocket and threw it to Yu Shuqing, saying, “I know you understand the rules, buddy. We have done business more than once or twice. You also know that this Mouse has a guaranteed credibility, so I’m not afraid that you’ll take back your words. Anyways, the information you need is in the book, along with my account number.”

Yu Shuqing nodded and gulped down the remaining milk tea. Then he got up and said, “Same old rules. 50% deposit transferred to your account within half an hour, while the remaining will be transferred after the information has been confirmed with no errors. Speaking about it, are you interested in serving the country? Like being a field personnel of the intelligence department?”

Mouse blinked and asked, “Is the pay good?”

Rolling his eyes at him, Yu Shuqing did not want to bother with this money grubber again and went straight away with Mo Xiaonan, whose expression was rather unsightly.

Mouse, however, did not rush to leave. He touched his chin while watching Yu Shuqing’s and Mo Xiaonan’s backs. A thought churned inside his mind after hearing the over-formal language used by Yu Shuqing a while ago. He could tell Yu Shuqing’s identity... someone working for the country.

He should be a soldier, and also not your ordinary serviceman. Mouse bit the cigarette and languidly leaned on the bench, taking out a mobile phone and waiting for the text notification for the transferred money.

“Are you Mouse?”

Two figures appeared in front of him. The middle-aged man on the left had a fiery gaze with a chilling expression and talked with an imposing manner.

Mouse frowned and his eyeballs rotated fast. One of his hands

was already stuffed in his pocket and gripped a knife. He slowly raised his head, looked at the two middle-aged men and asked, “May I know who you are, two amigos? Can I ask what you need from his Big Brother, eh?”

“Not bad. You are called Mouse, but you’re as sly as a fox, eh? Like a top dog information broker should be, you’re really an intelligence player in nature. Anyways, let me introduce myself. My name is Jin Shi, and I want to make a deal with you.”

“Jin Shi?” Mouse squinted his eyes yet maintained extreme vigilance inside. He knew that the other party had already investigated him, so the disguise in his words was useless. He had interacted and had done deals with countless of people from all walks of life, but only some people that could make him dread, just like those two servicemen who left just a while ago.

However, this Jin Shi and his companion gave him a huge sense of threat. Nobody knew that all the fine hairs in the pores all over his body had turned erect, and he felt a chill on his neck.

“What deal?” Asked Mouse calmly.

“I need specific information about the many murders in Shanghai recently, and we also give you a chance to be incorporated in our ranks. Also, you only have two chances to refuse.”

There was a strange expression on Mouse’s face. Never did he think that the other party would offer him such a ridiculous transaction.

They want me to be incorporated into their ranks? I’m a powerful character who is famous as the Eyes of the Underground in Shanghai, a top dog who has ventured to every sewer beneath Shanghai, and yet, to my surprise, they treat just like they’re gaining something on my loss?

After clearing his throat, Mouse let out a dry smile and said, “I

still need to know who you are before refusing.”

“You will need to use up your two chances, that I know,” said Jin Shi. “We are from the Everlasting Feast Hall. Maybe you don’t know much about us, but we are more powerful than you think.”

The Everlasting Feast Hall? The topmost high-end restaurant in Shanghai?

Mouse let out a curse of contempt inwardly. Even if there is a very strong force behind the Everlasting Feast Hall, can it be compared with the entire country? Just now, I even refused the invitation from the country.

“I refuse,” said Mouse with a clear and firm tone.

“Alright. You just wasted your first chance,” said Jin Shi with a grin. “Now I will give you another chance. Choose between your life and death. Join us and live; refuse and die.”

“You’re just using coercion!” Mouse raised his voice. “What you are doing will only receive contempt from others. Also, this is just the same as forcing a donkey to dance, for there is no way in hell it will happen. Chances are you will get an unsatisfactory result yet feel good about it.”

“Well, I heard you like money?” Said Jin Shi with a smile.

# Chapter 715: Deterrence

---

Mouse liked money. It was something like a mutual consensus among all people who knew him. But each and every one who wanted to make a deal with him also had to be ready to be butchered.

“Of course! I love money very much.” Mouse straightened up his chest said with a straight face.

“Well, it seems like I just found a really good helper for our Boss this time,” said Jin Shi with a smile. “You’re well-known as the Eyes of the Underground, excel at collecting information, and is also adept at controlling intelligence network even though your network only covers a small area like Shanghai. Also, someone who likes money can be a good financial staff. If you are able to gain our Boss’ trust, he may entrust you a heavy responsibility and hand you the key to the treasury vault.”

“Treasury vault?”

Mouse’s eyes immediately turned ablaze. A Boss who could own a treasury vault was definitely not an ordinary top dog! He really wanted jump in now, but he could not. He was used to the feeling of controlling everything. Though it was tiresome having money transferred into his account regularly at intervals, sleeping with his banknotes was what he liked the most.

He glanced to both sides while the hand that gripped the knife turned tighter as he prepared to refuse the offer the second time. He decided to use the opportunity to launch a sneak attack and then leave.

“Two Brothers, you know that getting rid of an enmity is better than keeping it, and the present society is governed under the law. This is a public place, so you would not dare to attack me here, no? Besides, this old Mouse is always prepared for both eventualities, for there will be men following me wherever I appear. Just look at



that square, maybe some people will come rushing for me at any time.” Mouse smirked.

“Don’t think about scaring me, buddy.” Jin Shi grinned. “Perhaps you were still a baby when I—Jin Shi was crawling and rolling in piles of dead. Don’t rush to refuse. Maybe you think you can run away today, but have you ever thought that since we can investigate about you means that our resources are better than yours, and the force behind us is not something you can imagine? Why not... just give yourself a precious escort and protection this time?”

Mouse furrowed his brows, and a solemn expression painted his monkey-like face. It was an expression he rarely showed unless he was faced with a very important choice or a critical moment.

“Who is your Boss?”

“Our Boss is a man called Tang Xiu,” said Jin Shi.

Mouse gave it a thought and immediately exclaimed, “Is it Tang Xiu, the freshman of Shanghai University, the young miracle-working doctor at Star City Chinese Medical Hospital, the secret Big Boss of the Magnificent Tang Corporation, and the offspring of the Tang Family from Beijing who was missing for many years? Are you talking about this Tang Xiu?”

“Never thought you would know so much about our Boss, buddy.” Jin Shi grinned. “Anyways, since you already know my Boss’ identity, then your second opportunity just turned critical. Pick one. Live or die, submit or refuse. Give me an answer now.”

“Answer me first.” Mouse waved his hand. “There are two things I wanna ask you. I’ll pick my choice if you answer me naturally.”

“You’re a talented guy, so I’ll give you the opportunity to ask,” said Jin Shi.

A burst of light flashed in Mouse’s eyes as he asked, “Your Boss should have another identity other than the ones I just mentioned,

shouldn't he? Is his other identity more lighter or heavier than those I mentioned?"

"He does have another identity. It's nothing you can pick on, but it's much heavier than you think," said Jin Shi without hesitation.

Mouse's eyes lit up and he asked again, "Why does your Boss need intelligence on the murder that happened in Shanghai recently? You should also know that the people who can solve these problems should be from the government."

"I don't know much on this one. My Boss is probably bored and has nothing to do, and wants to find something to kill the time. Or maybe because he feels compassionate toward the people and doesn't want to see more victims. Anyhow, you already got your two questions. Now it's time to give me your answer."

"I just had a change in mind all of a sudden and want to ask you another question. What kind of treatment can I get if I join you?" Asked Mouse hastily.

"I dunno. It's Boss who can answer that." Jin Shi shook his head.

Mouse rolled his eyes and released the knife in his pocket. He then stood up, stretched his body comfortably, and then said with a smile, "Well, I gotta say that I don't wanna die, so I choose to join you. As a token of my joining, I'll hand over the information on these murder cases to you... Umm, no, to your Boss. Let's go, then! Take me to him now!"

Jin Shi nodded. He was not afraid that Mouse would take back his words, and was neither he afraid that this guy would run in the way. The prey he aimed at was never able to escape from his grasp even if they had wings on them.

A few minutes later, as Jin Shi's group left with Mouse, a young man with yellow bleached hair and wearing a very ordinary attire followed them. The guy was called Chen Yangfan, a member of the Phantom Special Combat Squad and also an excellent scout. His

task was to track Mouse and figure out where his nest was.

“Strange. Where the hell did these two fellas come out? What purpose they have for taking Mouse away with them?” Chen Yangfan thought in silent as he touched his chin while looking at the car in front.

Half an hour later.

BANG...

At an intersection about ten kilometers away from the Paradise Manor, the rear tire of the SUV with a Beijing plate number driven by Cheng Yangfan exploded. Fortunately, he was a very skilled driver and constantly pushed the brake while both his hands controlled the steering wheel before the car gradually stopped at the roadside.

“Something’s strange.”

Cheng Yangfan frowned as got off the car and walked to the rear to look at the rear tires. He found that a flying knife stabbed into the tire, and the main cause for the tire to burst out was this flying knife.

Whoosh!

A hazy figure silently appeared behind him. Despite being a tracker and detection expert of the Phantom Special Combat Squad, he only noticed that someone already had a sharp dagger on his neck just as it happened. The sudden crisis caused all the fine hairs all over his body to stand erect and cold sweat to come out, his whole being as though falling into an ice hole.

HOW IS THIS POSSIBLE?

He roared inwardly. He was very confident in his reflexes and sensing ability. Even Yu Shuqing, the captain of his Phantom Special Combat Squad, could only get 7 meters close to him without getting noticed. Closer than that and he would never be able to escape his perception.

“Don’t look back if you don’t wanna die.”

A low and deep voice sounded behind him. Feeling a bit of fear, Chen Yangfan nodded silently. His voice was a bit hoarse as he asked, “Who are you?”

A man’s sneering voice replied, “You don’t need to know who I am. Just answer my question. Who sent you to track Mouse, and who are you?”

Mouse?

Chen Yangfan recalled the two middle-aged men he had seen before. His mind raced and said, “It seems that you are of the same group of people who took Mouse. I don’t have the convenience to disclose my identity, but I guarantee that I have no ill intention toward that guy.”

The man behind him seemed to ponder for a moment and then said slowly, “The more you know, the quicker you’ll die. Though you have yet to answer my question, I can tell from your words and stance that you’re a soldier, and you should be an elite affiliated with some special squad in the Chinese military. I warn you. Go back and tell your leader. Do not ever try to investigate Mouse again, or else...”

Two seconds later, Chen Yangfan realized that the dagger placed on his neck was gone already, and there was no sounds of the man behind him anymore. Just as he turned his head, he gasped as he found that no one was behind him. There was no trace of that mysterious man at all. His sharp eyes quickly glanced at the pedestrians passing by, and yet, he could not find any trace of that man with his professional skills.

“Just two or three seconds.”

Chen Yangfan felt dread and panic. He did not believe that someone’s speed could be quick to this degree. It was just two or three seconds, and he was already 60 meters away at least. He

could not even see his form. It was like the man just vanished in thin air.

His gaze then landed on the throwing knife that pierced the tire. At this moment, he finally realized that it was not the tire that ran on the throwing knife, but it was definitely someone who shot the throwing knife toward the tire when he drove the car by. Upon realizing this, his heart jolted and he immediately went back to the driver's seat without hesitation, and then called his captain, Yu Shuqing.

“What’s the situation?” Yu Shuqing’s cold voice transmitted from the phone.

“I just encountered an expert, Captain,” said Chen Yangfan in a bitter tone. “This guy is simply like a ghost. He used a throwing knife to blast off the rear tires of my car, and he did it when my speed was about 80 to 90 km/h. Furthermore, this fellow appeared behind me and placed a knife on my neck without me being able to realize that he was approaching me. The most terrifying thing is that, two seconds after he stopped talking to me, I suddenly turned around but he had vanished. According to my judgment of the surrounding environment, he had already left for at least 60 meters away in just two or three seconds.”

“THAT’S IMPOSSIBLE!” Yu Shuqing shouted. “You’re a soldier, Yangfan. DO NOT make such a joke with me. Even a martial arts grandmaster who is good at speed is impossible to sprint a distance of 60 meters in two seconds. Also, I know perfectly well about your skills. You won the state tracking competition twice in a row, while your combat sense has also reached a better level than mine in the last drill. It’s just impossible for anyone to place a knife on your neck without you being able to react at all.”

“But it is the truth, Captain,” said Chen Yangfan in a bitter tone. “I can’t believe it myself, but it did really happen, and I was forced to believe it.”

Yu Shuqing fell silent for a few seconds and asked, “Then what about old Mouse?”

“I lost his track,” said Chen Yangfan. “That man correctly guessed that I’m from a special force, but he did not know much further than that. Also, he issued a warning to be passed on to my superior, that is: we are to never investigate Mouse again, otherwise...”

Yu Shuqing squinted his eyes, and coldly asked, “What else did he say?”

“Nothing. But his murderous aura is very strong,” said Chen Yangfan. “I dare say that the number of people he has killed should be not less than three digits, else he wouldn’t have such a strong murderous aura.”

After pondering for a long while, Yu Shuqing finally said, “Since you’ve lost his track, then come back now! As long as this old Mouse has yet to leave Shanghai, we’ll find him sooner or later.”

# Chapter 716: Get Rich or Die Trying

---

Men would die for riches as will birds for food as it was said in an old adage.

In Xie Zhiqiang's eyes, wealth was ranked second in his top priorities, and his puny little life was ranked first. He could kill his parents, murder his wife and children, and do all kinds of evils for the sake of money. His motto in life was: whoever dares to block the source of my money must die.

And this time, there were more than a dozen guns aimed at him. His life would be claimed in an instant as long as one of them pulled the trigger. In this moment of crisis, however, he was not afraid at all, as he sat on the cozy sofa and even gestured the four men behind him to put the guns down, while letting out a smiling face toward the foreign caucasian man in front of him.

“Don't blame me for overriding the initial price, Brother Cole. That genetic drug particle developed from our research cooperation is way too precious. Our previous agreement indeed stated that you'll pay me 200 million USD once the research on this gene particle is done, and it also stated that you will take away the gene particle along with the research data. But, you too know that the time spent on researching this genetic drug was much longer than expected. You gave up providing more additional funds needed in the past two years, so I got all the money on my own. So, it's 1 billion USD. A penny less and you will never take it away. Tell your men to shoot me on if you dare. My death is just a trivial thing, but you will never get that gene particle.” Xie Zhiqiang touched his chin and said with a smile.

The tall and big Austin Cole was full of momentum and killing intention. When he wanted to kill someone, he would habitually pinch the button on the lower part of his clothes. At this moment, however, his fingers were fastened on it. He had met many greedy bastards, but none had dared to override the initial price

agreement with him.

However, he knew perfectly well that Xie Zhiqiang and his SOE's Big Boss had a very deep friendship since this guy once saved him. If he were to kill this fella, though his Big Boss would not lash out his anger toward him directly, he could expect bad treatment from him in the future.

Nonetheless, 1 billion USD was not a price he could bear.

"Xie, the SOE has had internal problems in the past two years. I'm sure you should have heard something about it. We invested all our funds into a huge project, so we can't provide the funds you needed on time. That was indeed our mistake. But, 1 billion USD is way too much. Let alone me, even Boss himself won't agree to it. Our bottom line is 300 million USD. Or you can opt to become our enemy if you don't agree."

"Hmph, 300 million USD, eh?" Xie Zhiqiang coldly smiled. "Do you take me as a beggar? The total amount of capital I've invested in this project for the past two years amounts to nearly 200 million USD, as I had to import tons of research material from various countries around the world. You should know something called nanobot, right? Just to get this stuff, I sent my people to some secret research labs belonging to the United States in Africa. Do you know how much I lost? Of the 40 true bloody combat experts I sent there, 27 of them died, while 4 of the remaining 13 who escaped with the nanobots turned disabled.

"Furthermore, do you fucking know from where I obtained the information about those labs? I spent 25 million USD to buy it from the Darkwind Organization. And yet, you increased the price by a mere 100 million? HELLO??? You have the nerve to bullshit me?"

Austin Cole fell silent. He could not tell if what Xie Zhiqiang said was true or not, but breaching the contract was indeed their fault. It had been eight years since they began the joint research and,



while his SOE company had invested a total of 480 million USD for the first six years, there had been no substantial progress with the research. Therefore, just as they had given up on the plan, they unexpectedly caught the news that the test was successful.

It was a gene particle! Something he must get at all costs. Once they obtain this gene particle, they could transform the body of ordinary people, creating a group mutated gene experts. Though the SOE company had its own armed forces, the gap between them and the top armed forces in the world was like a chasm.

“500 million dollars, this is my bottom line.”

Finally, Austin Cole could only opt to compromise and directly added 200 million USD. It was also the highest price he was authorized to offer.

“As I said, I want 1 billion, not a penny less. Else I will not sell these gene particles to your SOE company.” Xie Zhiqiang shook his head. “Besides, I’m pretty sure that once I sell the gene particles to other foreign large powers there will be countless forces willing to bid for a higher price.”

“ARE YOU FORCING ME?” Roared Austine Cole furiously.

“You got that right. I’m indeed forcing you,” said Xie Zhiqiang. “Take it and we have a deal. Leave it and we separate. This place is China. You may have brought a lot of men with you, but wanting to kill me will not be easy. Moreover, it’s uncertain whether you can leave the Chinese border as well.”

Those who have threatened me are all dead!

Austin Cole did not say it out loud but chanted it inside thrice. He could only endure and employ patience, for the purpose of the SOE company was to groom a large number of powerful genetic warriors that would finally double the armed forces under the company by ten times.

As he took out a Cuban cigar, a middle-aged man lit it up for him.

After taking a few puffs, he waved his hand, motioning his men to put their guns down. He then stared at Xie Zhiqiang and said indifferently, "I'm only authorized to fork out 500 million dollars, so I need to call Boss about this matter and ask his decision."

"I can only give you three days." Xie Zhiqiang shrugged his shoulders and smirked. "No answer in three days and the document in mailbox will automatically send the files. At that time, there will be at least 20 top forces in the world who will send their people to China to discuss a business deal with me."

Austin Cole subconsciously glanced at the bottommost button of his clothes and nodded with a cold expression, before he got up and left.

After half a minute, a girl with heavy makeup and a voluptuous, charming figure came out of the next room. There was a sharp butterfly knife in her hand as she fiddled and played it up and down, creating images of blossoming flowers.

"Tell me something, do you really want money so much that you're not even afraid to make Austin Cole thoroughly furious?" Asked the girl with a smile. "You also know his notorious reputation for being cruel and merciless, no?"

"I've provoked many cruel and merciless people before. He's not the only one of the many, neither is he among the few. I didn't see any hope at the beginning, and it drove me into a tight corner. Now that the gene particle has been developed, they came out like hungry wolves after it. The vexed feeling inside me will never dissipate if I don't make them bleed."

"What are you going to do after this SOE's Big Boss speaks his piece?" Asked the girl with a smile.

Dread flashed inside Xie Zhiqiang's eyes. After a long silence, he slowly said, "I know a bit about his character. He definitely won't make things get worse if this matter can be settled with money. Of course, I will have to sell it to him if he wants to thicken his face

and buy it for 500 million USD, nonetheless. Anyways, the gene particle is highly unlikely to be sold to one group only, so help me observe and inspect some contacts; it is necessary to find another two rich clients.”

The girl squinted her eyes and asked with a faint smile, “Are you not afraid that everyone will know that you have the gene particles in your hands? You’ll have numerous forces staring at you by then.”

“Why should I?” Xie Zhiqiang sneered. “I’ll hand over the formula of the gene particles to the country after selling to some of them. Do you think the country will let me go at that time?”

“...” The girl gave him a thumbs up, and praise was all over her heavy makeup face.

\*\*\*\*

Paradise Manor.

Tang Xiu sat in the living room of the building where Ouyang Lulu usually lived, looking at the Ji Mu’s gifts. As he fiddled with the strings, a melodious sound of zither gave off a feeling like of a grand feast. Ouyang Lulu, who sat cross-legged in front of the small tea table beside, was now fully concentrated on making tea.

“Ji Mu’s here, Boss.” Mo Awu came in front of Tang Xiu in a few steps and reported.

Tang Xiu did not speak and kept playing the entire music, and then gently waved his hand. Soon, Ji Mu came in with a beautifully wrapped gift box, carefully placed it in front of Tang Xiu, and then stepped two steps back.

“What kind of treasure is it this time?” Tang Xiu pointed to the gift box without expression.

“I don’t know either.” Ji Mu shook his head. “When I said goodbye my to Grandmother two hours ago she told me to take this and gift it to you.”

Tang Xiu pointed to the sofa at the opposite side. After Ji Mu had taken a seat, he then asked, “Tell me! What is your real purpose?”

Ji Mu had already made up his mind and cleared his thoughts previously, but he was still a bit panicked at this moment. However, he suppressed his mood and bolstered up his courage, saying, “I’ve always wanted to become an exceptional man, a superman, or a man with mystical powers. Just like what you did in Laoshan, mounting the clouds and riding the mist while controlling flying swords to kill your enemies.”

Tang Xiu suddenly looked up. His eyes were cold and brimmed with murderous intent, as he then said in a cold voice, “Were you around back then?”

Ji Mu felt a chill down his spine as Tang Xiu stared at him. He suddenly felt like he was being eyed by a ferocious beast, as though this beast would swallow him at any time.

“Yeah, I was nearby.” Bracing himself, Ji Mu nodded.

“Who else besides you witnessed it?” Asked Tang Xiu indifferently. “Also, did you tell anyone else about this?”

Ji Mu shook his head and said, “There was no one else except me. I realized that I couldn’t easily disclose this matter, so I did not tell anyone about it.”

Hmph. Tang Xiu snorted coldly and said, “With this reply, are you not afraid that I’ll kill you, so as to avoid endless trouble popping up later?”

“That is something I’ve prepared myself for,” said Ji Mu in a bitter tone. “If I were to come back alive today, it means that I made the correct gamble. But if I were to die here, it’s also the price I have to pay for losing the gamble, even if there would indeed be lots of regrets left behind. Nonetheless, I’ll still accept it.”

Tang Xiu shot him a deep gaze and received the fragrant tea

handed over by Lulu. After gulping it down, he put the cup on the table and untied the beautifully wrapped gift box. His expression slightly blanked after he observed the rectangular wooden box clearly.

“It’s made of Growth Amelioration Wood?”

# Chapter 717: Sitting On A Treasure Mountain Without Knowing

---

Just merely this box made of Growth Amelioration Wood was very much unexpected to Tang Xiu, since this type of wood was famous as fine lumber even in the Immortal World. The Growth Amelioration Wood was used to manufacture training swords for the Immortal cultivators who just entered the cultivation path. It was very durable, brimmed with life activity, and was even able to accumulate life force within, albeit very slowly, bit by bit nurturing the bearer's body along with their growth as well as improving their focus and calming their qi.

Using Growth Amelioration Wood just to store something inside was a luxury even to Tang Xiu! After all, this place was Earth, and it had fewer resources compared to the Immortal World. He looked suddenly forward to the object stored inside the box.

After opening its lid and clearly revealing the objects inside, Tang Xiu saw a writing brush made of weasel's bristles. The silvery brush appeared to have nothing particular or special about it, but as a cultivator he could keenly feel the clear, spring-like spiritual power strands that surged in each bristle. After a while, he focused his gaze and instantly released his spiritual sense.

“These are...”

It was quite a shocking discovery to Tang Xiu. Despite having broad and deep knowledge, he had never heard of anyone who would record an ancient manual on the strands of a weasel's bristle brush. The characters written on each bristle were tiny, and composed a complete set of cultivation technique.

That's right! it's a record of cultivation technique!

This weasel's bristle brush had at least several hundred strands, which meant that there were hundreds of cultivation techniques

recorded in it. Moreover, every cultivation technique was complemented with combat styles and magical spells it was most suitable with.

“One must use a microscope with at least a hundred magnification levels to be able to see the record written in these strands. In spite of everything, though, who could this powerhouse be? To think that he recorded the cultivation techniques of many small sects on this thing? These cultivation techniques may be ordinary, but they are peerless ancient scriptures to ordinary people. I would be ecstatic getting these ancient manuals if I was not once a Supreme in the Immortal World.”

Retracting back his spiritual sense, Tang Xiu then looked at Ji Mu and let out a faint smile, saying, “Do you really want to gift it to me?”

“Yes! What is gifted is equal to spilled water, and cannot be taken again,” said Ji Mu seriously.

Tang Xiu snapped his finger and waved to Mo Awu, saying, “Find him a room and teach him to recognize the acupoints and meridians in the human body. I want him to memorize all the channels of the main acupoints and meridians by tomorrow morning.”

“Understood!” Mo Awu nodded respectfully.

Ji Mu was speechless. He may be quick-witted, but at this moment his brain was like it was short circuited. Only after a long while did he finally snap back to his senses, as ecstasy covered his face and he jumped up from the sofa, seemingly about to kowtow to Tang Xiu. However, Tang Xiu stopped him and did not give any chance for him to speak.

Lulu, who sat cross-legged by the table, just watched as Ji Mu followed Mu Awu with an excited expression. Then, she turned her head and ask, “Why did you teach him a cultivation technique so easily? Are these things he gifted you very precious?”

“Each strand of this weasel’s bristle brush records a magical spell, combat style and cultivation technique. The Ji Family have been in possession of a treasure vault all the time, and yet they were unaware of it. Since he wants this opportunity, then I’ll give him this chance.”

They have been sitting on a treasure mountain and yet were unaware of it?

Lulu glanced at the corridor where Ji Mu left with an expression of being at a loss whether she had to cry or laugh. She then shook her head and said with a smile, “The Ji Family is really interesting.”

At this time, Jin Shi strode in and then respectfully reported, “Boss, I just caught a very interesting man.”

Tang Xiu blanked and asked with a confused expression, “A very interesting man? What do you mean?”

“He’s called Mouse—Shanghai’s underground local tyrant to the core,” said Jin Shi. “He controls Shanghai’s information network. As long as it is an event that occurred in Shanghai, either a woman’s underwear being stolen, from small incidents to murders, he will definitely be able to obtain results as long as he wants to investigate it. Interestingly, some chaps from the military sometimes find him to buy information in order to solve major cases. Just before we caught him and brought him here, some guys from the army spent a million to buy information on major crime cases that happened in Shanghai recently.”

“What a resourceful guy!” Tang Xiu was astonished. “His information network is better than the state intelligence agency’s? Speaking about it, what do you mean by catching and bringing him here?”

“I think you’ll need such a talented guy like him, Boss.” Jin Shi smiled. “He’s very capable, and puts money over his life.”



Tang Xiu squinted his eyes and said, “Alright, bring him here.”

“Yes!”

Two minutes later, Jin Shi came to the living room with Mouse. Just as Mouse arrived and met them, he secretly glanced at Lulu, precisely at the jade carving hanging on her neck.

“About 100... no 3 million. How about selling me this jade carving for 3 million?” Asked Mouse with a hoping expression.

Lulu rolled her eyes and mocked him, “Huh? 3 million? Are you dreaming or just got a fever that made you dumb? You can recognize what this made of and its quality, no? Do you think it’s worth only 3 million?”

Ugh... Mouse was rendered speechless and reluctantly moved his eyes. The value of this jade carving was not a mere 3 million, and even 30 million yuan was not enough to buy it.

Their exchange suddenly piqued Tang Xiu’s interest, feeling rather amused. He looked at Mouse’s sly, thief-like appearance and the disappointment shown on his face as he clapped and said, “Well, well. Crafty, cunning, and miserly—traits for capable people in some domains indeed. So, you are Mouse, right?”

Mouse’s expression changed. He let out an obsequious smile and said while saluting, “Have you been well, Boss? You can be sure that Mouse will always follow you from behind, Boss. I also recommend myself to manage a mountain of gold and silver if you have it, since I’m very confident that I have what it takes to manage it. Also, this Mouse will never steal anything even if I have the chance.”

Hahaha. Tang Xiu could not help laughing and said, “Anyways, I heard that you have quite a resourceful information network in Shanghai. Tell me about it. The more you can tell, the more it will prove your value as well as how competent you are. I need to assess your ability if you wish to seek a living here.”

Mouse straightened up his chest and said, “I can say Shanghai receives money from me. There are more than 200 thousand people who are willing to supply me with information, whereas the number of people who have earned intelligence fees from me can be counted in the tens of thousands. Unfortunately, Shanghai is way too small, so I can’t display the entirety of my talents. If not, even the world’s famous Darkwind Organization is nothing but a fart to me!”

Hahaha. Tang Xiu slapped the table and laughed loudly, and then said, “Great, it’s just great that you have such boldness and vision. I’m starting to like you even though it’s our first meeting. Anyways, can you tell me who’s the real culprit behind the murder cases that happened in Shanghai recently, Mouse?”

Mouse glanced at the fine tea served on the table, grinning, “I’m kinda thirsty, Boss.”

“Just drink!” Said Tang Xiu quickly.

Mouse picked up a small cup and gulped down the fragrant tea inside. He then used his dirty sleeves to wipe off the water left on his lips and said with a grin, “I can’t really figure out the background of the other party as of yet. But I know who’s the leader of the pack. The guy’s named Austin Cole, and he has some unfriendly bunch who are seemingly not easy to deal with. They are now staying in a motel on the Ye Street in Jingning District. It’s a very ordinary motel and you don’t need to use your ID card to check in and stay there as long as you spend more money. Also, he was recently in contact with Xie Zhiqiang, the owner of Brain Assembly Biotech. But I don’t know the details of their meeting, though.”

Tang Xiu frowned and said, “Austin Cole meeting the owner of this Brain Assembly Biotech is nothing particular, but why did he engineer murder cases in Shanghai?”

“I dunno about that.” Mouse shook his head. “I only control a

small turf, areas overseas are out of my reach.”

Tang Xiu then looked at Jin Shi and said, “Go look for the one in charge of the Everlasting Feast Hall’s intelligence in Shanghai. Also, call the men who are in charge of the ten closest cities to Shanghai.”

“Understood!” Jin Shi knew that Tang Xiu was about to make a big move and immediately left to execute his orders.

A light flashed in Mouse’s eyes as he squinted his eyes and asked, “There’s something I wanna ask you, Boss. But, I don’t know whether I should.”

“Just speak it out. I dislike talking in a roundabout way,” said Tang Xiu lightly.

“What kind of existence is the Everlasting Feast Hall, Boss? Isn’t it... just a normal restaurant?” Asked Mouse.

“Do you really want to know about it?” Asked Tang Xiu smilingly. “You will forever be tied up to my chariot once you learn about it.”

Mouse was taken aback and subconsciously, he did not want to hear Tang Xiu’s answer at all. However, he hesitated, and eventually decided and asked again, “I still want to know about it.”

Tang Xiu let out a faint smile. As his right arm slowly lifted up, an invisible current of qi swirled around Mouse, instantly making him float. The latter was horrified and struggled in panic. Tang Xiu made him hang in the air a meter above the floor and made dozens of movements in one breath.

“You can say that the people from the Everlasting Feast Hall can’t be called as mortals. The capital and power possessed by the Everlasting Feast Hall can destroy any colossal organization in the world, while the wealth it will have in the future will surpass countless financial institutions. I can tell you that the Everlasting Feast Hall’s status in the future will be above any country and

dominate any organization in the world.”

Every word said by Tang Xiu was so strong and powerful that it drilled into Mouse’s ears, shocking him to death.

“You... A-are y-you a-a human or a ghost?” Mouse screamed.

Tang Xiu waved his hand and threw Mouse out of the door. He fell down in the courtyard and rolled for several meters before stopping. A stream of qi then wrapped and pulled him back to the living room. While looking at the dizzy look on his face, Tang Xiu said, “I’m an immortal cultivator and so are the core members of the Everlasting Feast Hall. Have you seen Xianxia movies? Those who can control flying swords in it cannot even show 1% of our ability.”

Mouse’s pupils contracted, looking panicked and horrified. When Tang Xiu retracted back the stream of qi that wrapped him and his feet landed on the floor, he instantly knelt in front of Tang Xiu and exclaimed loudly, “Daoist Immortal... No, Boss. I’m willing to be work for you, and this Mouse’s life is yours. If you order me East I will never go West, and if you command me to fly to the sky I’ll never drill into the ground.”

Tang Xiu just watched with a faint smile and did not say anything.

Seemingly afraid that Tang Xiu did not trust him, Mouse stretched out his finger and vowed, “This Mouse begs you to make me into an immortal cultivator, Boss. I swear that you’ll have my absolute loyalty and devotion... for real...”

# Chapter 718: Femme Fatale

---

Tang Xiu's ability in judging people was usually spot on. He also trusted the findings of his intelligence network on this fella. This type that was money-greedy, cherished life, was crafty and shrewd was absolutely a great candidate to be used for personal use as long as one had sufficient benefits to offer them. He also recruited a lot of this type when he was in the Immortal World.

Suddenly, Tang Xiu felt like he returned to the time when he was mingling in a certain country in the Immortal World. Scheming and planning everything to achieve his goals, frenziedly amassing wealth either by hook or crook and secretly recruiting manpower to raise a large army. His blood boiled as he recalled the feeling of placing himself as the man who pulled the strings behind the curtain back then.

"Umm, Boss?" cautiously asked Mouse in a low voice while looking at the distracted Tang Xiu.

Tang Xiu snapped back from his reverie and cast those away memories. He then smiled and said, "I give you three years to help me establish an intelligence network that covers the entire China just like the big net you control in Shanghai. I'll impart you a cultivation technique once you have accomplished this task, so you'll also have magical power. Until then, I'll provide you the money and manpower that you need, to aid you in laying out the net all over the world, and you must go beyond the Darkwind Organization in the future."

Mouse's eyes lit up and his heartbeat sped up. Though he was forced to come here, he found that he seemed to have seized a huge opportunity at this moment rather than being forced to help.

"I'll definitely achieve it!" Said Mouse with a resolute and decisive tone.

Tang Xiu nodded in response. With the twitch of his finger, an

ancient rune instantly pressed on Mouse's glabella, as a fascinating red ancient rune seemed to have been printed on it.

"You must expend something to gain what you want. I need competent subordinates, but I what need more is their loyalty. I have imprinted a tracking rune on your glabella. Even if you run away from Earth, I can sense your aura, direction, and your current position from this ancient rune. I will remove this tracker and regard you as my trusted man completely as long as you have absolute loyalty and achieve what you've promised me."

Mouse's expression slightly changed and subconsciously raised his hand to touch the red ancient rune on his glabella. He secretly felt that there was a mysterious invisible line that connected him to Tang Xiu. He could not tell Tang Xiu's situation at the other end of the line, but was sure that Tang Xiu could track him wherever he was from this line.

"Anyways, is this tracker harmful to me, Boss? Are there any repercussions?" Asked Mouse cautiously as he was shocked by Tang Xiu's method.

"It won't harm you, and there are no repercussions either." Tang Xiu shook his head. "It's, in fact, the contrary, since I injected my Primal Chaos Force into the ancient rune implanted into your body. Over time, it will subtly change your body system and can make your mind clearer as well as improve your memorization ability in the long run."

Mouse was taken aback and gratefully said, "Thank you so much, Boss."

In the next morning.

"So, have you grasped everything?"

Asked Tang Xiu as he looked at Ji Mu, who looked fatigued yet full of spirit inside his eyes. He followed behind Mo Awu as he came out.

“All of them.” Ji Mu nodded.

Tang Xiu nodded in response and then personally took him into a room. He then picked a good cultivation technique from the weasel’s bristle brush and taught it to him, saying, “Cultivation is not something you can progress in a flash. Logically speaking, your age has passed the best period of time to cultivate, so it will take a long time for you to barely reach the threshold to become a cultivator without aid from external forces. However, given that you’ve gifted me that two thousand years old wild ginseng, I’ll give you a great gift to improve your physique as well as your cultivation speed when you can feel the flow of spiritual qi inside your body.”

Ji Mu’s expression was joyful as he quickly asked, “How long does it take for me to achieve what you said, Brother Tang?”

“I can’t tell.” Tang Xiu shook his head. “Each person has a different physique and thus lead to different cultivation speeds. You only have an average aptitude, so if my guess is correct, it would probably take a year and a half for you to achieve it. But if during this time you can find some precious medicinal herbs and take them as a medicated diet, the rate will speed up a bit.”

Ji Mu immediately nodded and said, “I got it, and thanks.”

Soon after, Tang Xiu came to the living room with Ji Mu. Since he had other things to tend to, he did not let him stay there for long. After Ji Mu left, Mouse quietly walked to Tang Xiu’s side like a thief and whispered, “I never thought that you were also acquainted with the scion of the Ji Family from Changxi City, Boss. This guy usually runs a shady business, but he has quite the skill and finesse. As far as I know, he has control over several secret channels that make a fortune.”

The revelation piqued Tang Xiu’s interest and he curiously asked, “Tell me about his money-making channels.”

“A construction company, four KTVs, two amusement centers,

and a car dealership. Nobody can link those establishments to him because they are not under his name, but under his most trusted person, whose name is also used in legal formalities. This young master Ji so often stays in Shanghai that he can be said as a half-local, so I sent someone to investigate him before. It took a lot of effort and energy to clearly find out his depths. And according to the investigation, he earns an annual net income of more than 100 million yuan.”

Tang Xiu was slightly surprised, but after recalling the gifts Ji Mu sent to him, they were indeed things that could only be obtained if he had some channels to make money. However, since he had some spare time to set up these businesses, then why did he not take over the entire business of the Ji Family? With the Ji Family’s status in Changxi City, the entire wealth of this family was definitely over 10 billion or even tens of billions of yuan, no?

Tang Xiu secretly shook his head. He did not want to ponder about it anymore. He then asked Mo Awu and learned that the man in charge of the intelligence for the Everlasting Feast Hall in Shanghai as well as the other ten in the surrounding ten cities had arrived, so he brought Mouse to see them. To Tang Xiu’s surprise, the one in charge of the Shanghai area turned out to be a core member of the Everlasting Feast Hall. Furthermore, he also learned from Mo Awu that even though this man was adept in spying and prying information, his ability to control and manage the information network was subpar. He even sent many applications to resign from his current work and wanted to go to Resting Cemetery Island in the South China Sea to cultivate.

Hearing that this man was obsessed with cultivation made Tang Xiu quite satisfied. He gave his consent to his request and also introduced Mouse to the other men from the ten cities. It was to make Mouse integrate himself with the intelligence division of the Everlasting Feast Hall while also establishing a thorough information network in Shanghai and its ten neighboring cities.



Lulu had been accompanying Tang Xiu and watching him deal with each issue, and once in a while, an extraordinary splendor flashed in her eyes as she marveled at the deep heritage of the Everlasting Feast Hall as well as marveled at Tang Xiu's skills and his style in managing the issues.

"Honey, how about I go to Shanghai University and accompany you attending your class?" Asked Lulu while holding her chin and watching Tang Xiu eat his lunch.

Tang Xiu swallowed the food in his mouth and snappily said, "I can guarantee that I'll be in the campus headline tomorrow if you appear there. And if you appear in my classroom, I'm afraid those classmates of mine will have no intention to attend the afternoon classes at all."

"Huh?" Lulu was baffled and asked, "But why?"

"Don't tell me you haven't heard the term of femme fatale?" Said Tang Xiu. "You have very good looks, and those boys will definitely stealthily steal glances at you, while the girls will look at you with envy and jealousy. Do you think they will have a mind to attend the classes? Lulu, we must become good people, disturbing others while they are studying is so wrong."

Puff... Hahaha.

Lulu could not help laughing, feeling sweet inside even though Tang Xiu indirectly refused her request. However, the sweetness only lasted for a few minutes as she was stirred up with Han Qingwu's arrival. Her intuition could naturally see that Han Qingwu had special feelings for Tang Xiu. All of them were young, and even though Han Qingwu was probably several years older than Tang Xiu, this particular feeling of hers was definitely love.

"Tang Xiu, I'll drive you back to campus," said Han Qingwu with a serious expression.

Tang Xiu put down the chopsticks, took a sheet of tissue and

wiped his mouth. He then nodded and said, “I did not drive my car when I came here, so let’s get back together!”

He then took a ride on Han Qingwu’s car back to campus, and it was still more than half an hour left from the afternoon classes. When he was about to come out of the car, he then asked Han Qingwu about the place of the underground fighting she entered. It turned out to be in Changxi City.

Ring ring ring...

Just as Tang Xiu pushed the door open, his mobile phone suddenly sounded. He looked at the caller ID displayed on the screen and closed the door again, and then accepted the call.

“What’s up?”

“I just got news of an accident, Boss. The culprit of those recent murders, Austin Cole from European SOE company and the dozens of men he brought with him, were attacked by the military. Austin Cole was severely injured and fled under the protection of his men. Also, some people from the military were killed in action.” Mouse’s voice was transmitted from the phone.

“About these guys from the military, are they the ones who bought the information from you?” Asked Tang Xiu.

“Yeah, I sold it to them,” said Mouse.

“Continue tracking Austin’s gang,” said Tang Xiu. “If you locate him, do remember to find a way to inform the military. Also, keep an eye on that Brain Assembly Biotech’s Xie Zhiqiang. They have been in contact repeatedly, meaning that there’s something confidential that must not come to light. Do everything you can to dig out their secret.”

“No problem!” Mouse quickly replied and then straightly hung up.

Tang Xiu did not hurry to get off the car after receiving the call. Instead, he took out a cigarette, lit it up, and then took two deep

puffs in silence. What he knew about this Brain Assembly Biotech was minute. Everything he knew from Mouse was that Xie Zhiqiang had made a few calls this morning and met some of his acquaintances in a certain shopping mall in Shanghai all of a sudden.

Sly, ruthless, avaricious, and seeing wealth like it was his life. These were what best described Xie Zhiqian's character.

The Brain Assembly Biotech itself engaged in electronic products and biopharmaceutical business. While Xie Zhiqiang himself did not have a resounding name in Shanghai, he heard that this man had wealth worth several hundred million. The most important point was that this man apparently had several entertainment establishments in the city and also a security company.

# Chapter 719: Han Qingwu Is Drowning In The River Of Love

---

The undercurrents were secretly surging and brewing in Shanghai, while those who had sinister motives were ready to move and make trouble. While the recent major criminal cases had garnered the attention of countless people, it was all nothing but the flavor of life to Tang Xiu. As a matter of fact, it all would never affect him whatsoever even if he did not involve himself in the matter.

At present, his top priority was to make money and to cultivate. His cultivation had skyrocketed as a result of chancing upon repeated fortuitous encounters. If he had just returned to Earth, he would have felt that he could sweep all outstanding figures around the world with his current strength. But since he met other cultivators in Kanas, only then did he finally realize that Earth also had hidden dragons and crouching tigers.

Being with his family and immersing himself in cultivation.

This was his plan when he just returned to Earth. The yearning to be with his mother for 10,000 years, the family love he always wanted, and even the existence of his father and other family members... he had obtained more than he wanted. But his cultivation was something he built anew after losing the old one. He became a mortal again, and yet now cultivated a much stronger cultivation technique, the Heavenly Art of Cosmic Genesis, that suited him the best now, whether it was its cultivation progress rate or its explosive might.

After cultivating all night long, Tang Xiu woke up from his meditation the moment the sun shone on Earth. Though he had not slept overnight to cultivate, he recalled the progress rate of his cultivation in Nine Dragons Island, missing it. Inwardly, he silently thought whether he could spare some time to go to Nine

Dragons Island again in the near future.

Having washed his face and brushed his teeth, he had yet to have breakfast as he received a call from Han Qingwu remembering his agreement to accompany her to Changxi City to participate in the underground mixed martial arts fighting. After agreeing to meet at the entrance of Shanghai University, Tang Xiu directly rushed there without eating a breakfast. What surprised him was that, by the time he arrived there, Han Qingwu was already waiting for him.

“Have you had breakfast?” Asked Han Qingwu.

“Not yet, what about you?” Tang Xiu shook his head. “If you haven’t, let’s find a place to fill our stomach first. That reminds me, what time does this fighting competition begin?”

“I haven’t eaten either.” Han Qingwu shook her head, and then said, “It starts at 8 PM.”

Tang Xiu blanked for a moment. His expression was that of being at a loss whether he had to cry and laugh. “Big Sis, are you not mistaken about it? The fighting match starts at 8 PM, but why did you ask me to come now? Do you want to rush to Changxi City now and wait until evening while looking at each other in consternation?”

Han Qingwu looked a bit awkward. The reason why she called Tang Xiu early in the morning was that she was afraid that he would suddenly come across something and be unable to accompany her. Also, there was a tingling wish she had inside to be with him and spent some time together. Ever since the freshmen welcoming party in September last year, there was a figure carved deeply inside her mind whose appearance was nearly identical to Tang Xiu’s.

There was something even more unbelievable to her! Tang Xiu’s face often appeared inside her mind. And questions kept popping up inside her mind. what is Tang Xiu doing now? Has he eaten yet?

Will he come to the campus today? Can I see him today? As for the time when she saw him, despite Tang Xiu's mannerism that made her feel a bit uncomfortable, yet she still rejoiced at seeing him. She could not help but feel blissful and happy.

She had never been in love. Only hearing it from others, reading it on books, or watching it on TV. Yet, she could tell that she had fallen deeply in love with him. No... it should be said that she had fallen deeply into the river of love. Worst still, it was the worst crush of an unrequited love.

Sometimes she too thought that it was inconceivable, for the one she was in love with was her own student. Moreover, he was several years younger than her. But when she recalled his actions and behavior she gradually felt relieved, because Tang Xiu was not purely a student. Even those professors at the national level were not up to par with his abilities, how many people left worldwide who could be comparable to him?

And yet, she was also very distressed, as Tang Xiu's luck in women was really abundant. Only she herself realized that the number of girls, whether it was their great figures or good looks, whose temperament and ability were better than hers, who lined up for him were too many to count.

This was what an unrequited love felt like! Sweet and bitter.

Therefore, ever since a cultivation technique inexplicably emerged inside her mind and the danger she encountered in Jingmen, she began to work herself to death to cultivate, going all out to become stronger. She did not hesitate to take risks to participate in the underground fighting arena to go all out in her cultivation, so as not to be left behind by Tang Xiu.

"It's because I have a sister in Changxi City whom I haven't seen for half a year. So I want to go ahead of time to see her first." Somehow, Han Qingwu's reply felt weak.

"But me going with you to see your good sister is kind of out of

place, no?” Said Tang Xiu helplessly. “As such, just go to Changxi City by yourself first and then I’ll catch up with you in the evening. I will call you again later, and then we’ll meet at the place where this underground fighting match is held. Is that okay with you?”

Pain and bitterness filled Han Qingwu’s heart. There was hopeful look on her face as she said, “I’m just going to have lunch with my sister, isn’t it fine us going together? Besides, she knows that I’m still single, so I’m afraid that she’ll introduce some of her boy friends when I meet her.”

Tang Xiu was not a fool and instantly understood Han Qingwu’s intention. She just wanted to use him as a shield and excuse. He hesitated for a moment before nodding, and said, “Alright, then! I’ve got nothing important to do today anyway. But you’re gonna have to treat for lunch.”

“No problem!” Han Qingwu rejoiced inwardly and replied happily. They quickly walked to the red BMW parked outside as she then opened the front seat’s door and personally opened it for Tang Xiu.

Tang Xiu shook his head secretly. After boarding in, he then asked, “By the way, is there only one cultivation technique that appeared in your mind?”

Han Qingwu started the car and silently nodded.

Tang Xiu knew what kind of cultivation technique Han Qingwu had been practicing, so he only shook his head and sighed, “Your grandfather also wants to get a more advanced cultivation technique. But since you don’t have one to give him, then I’ll find time to impart one to him! But still, he won’t have much success in the future even if he has a more advanced cultivation technique given his age. Nonetheless, he would still have decades to live more if he were able to have another breakthrough, though.”

“Huh?” Han Qingwu looked surprised. “Cultivation can increase

our lifespan?”

It was Tang Xiu’s turn to become speechless. Never did he expect that Han Qingwu did not know about this common knowledge. But as he recalled that the memory that appeared in her mind was just fragments, he felt at ease and explained, “For Daoist cultivators, their lifespan increases along with the promotion of their cultivation level, and so will their longevity unceasingly increase. Your cultivation level should be at the Peak of Qi Refining Stage now, so if there’s no accident, you should have 120 years of longevity. When you break through to the Foundation Establishment Stage or even reach this stage’s peak, it’s not impossible for you to have a 200 years’ lifespan.”

Fortunately, Han Qingwu’s mind was firm, else she would definitely crash the car due to the shock. Despite so, her heart still shivered, and she was more keen than ever on going further in her cultivation.

As time went by, the car passed through the highway tollbooth and finally entered the highway. After which, Han Qingwu asked, “Is everyone in the Everlasting Feast Hall also a cultivator?”

“Only the core members. About 100 people,” said Tang Xiu.

Han Qingwu gaped. It was beyond her imagination. She imagined the spectacle where she saw Tang Xiu with such a huge force under him, and she gasped with amazement.

In the case that... he wished to expand his power and wanted to gain greater rights and privileges, he probably only needed to use this force and his power and influence would soar by ten times, or even a hundred times.

Ten in the morning.

Han Qingwu and Tang Xiu had arrived at Changxi City. Since the time she had agreed with her sister had yet to arrive, Han Qingwu parked the car near a shopping mall and then turned her head to



look at Tang Xiu and asked, “Is there any place you want to go?”

“No.” Tang Xiu shook his head. “This is my first time visiting Changxi City, so I’m unfamiliar with the place. You decide! I’m just a guest today, to begin with.”

An shadow of a smile appeared on Han Qingwu’s face, and she immediately proposed happily, “Why don’t we go to the movie studio near the college? I didn’t have the chance to visit it the last time I was here since I was full that time. I heard there are a few movie production crews making a movie over there now.”

Tang Xiu had no interest in making movies, but he did not feel like objecting since Han Qingwu had proposed it. The duo arrived at the movie town about half an hour later.

The weather in March and April was still somewhat chilly despite Changxi City being located in the Southern region. There were a lot of people in this movie town. After briefly inquiring around, they learned that there were indeed several movie production crews making movies there. However, there seemed no famous celebrities involved.

“I heard that there’s a chance for people to play a small role in the movie production team. A couple years ago, that good sister of mine liked to come here and join in the fun, hence she became an extra in some TV series and movies. Care to give it a shot?” Han Qingwu looked somewhat eager.

Tang Xiu rolled his eyes and quickly stopped her, saying, “No can do. There’s only an hour left from the agreed time with your sister. Even if you want to become an extra and play a small role, an hour or two would probably not be enough to get it finished, no?”

“Ah. You’re right.” Han Qingwu finally gave up her idea after giving it a thought, looking a bit regretful.

Tang Xiu secretly pouted, not wanting to entertain Han Qingwu’s idea at all. Though he was not someone from the entertainment

industry, he had formed a partnership with Qin Shaoyang and Chu Yi to set up his own entertainment company and even invested several billions in it. Not to mention that Qin Shaoyang may have signed in quite a handful of stars at present, of whom were probably top superstars or a tier below. As a Boss himself, wouldn't he be a laughingstock if Qin Shaoyang and Chu Yi were to learn about him playing in some minor roles?

The duo wandered around until it was finally 11:30. Han Qingwu had called her sister prior to this, so the latter came directly to the venue and was now standing in front of the duo.

With a 1.8m height, wearing flat shoes and having a good stature, she looked a bit ordinary, but had white skin. People said that whiteness could cover up shortcomings, and contrary to what one might expect, this strong point added a lot more to this woman.

“Handsome guy, are you the man who Little Wu has been yearning for, for days and nights?” While folding her arms and carefully observing Tang Xiu, Yu Hong asked with a faint smile.

Ugh... Tang Xiu glanced at Han Qingwu and found that her pretty face was blushing. He then coughed twice and said, “How do you do, beauty? By the way, I'm Teacher Han's student. I heard that her good sister was still single, so I come here to meet her in person. Anyways, you are not bad. You got the stature and figure, as well as style and looks. How about having a date with me and watch a movie now?”

“Holy shit...”

## Chapter 720: Having A Good Laugh At Someone Making A Fool Of Himself

---

Yu Hong was struck dumb. With a straightforward and pleasant personality, she could hang around men unperturbed, but she was still shocked by Tang Xiu's words, and her sensual lips opened wide.

“What the hell is going on here?” Yu Hong turned around with difficulty to look at Han Qingwu.

The latter could not help but laugh and cover her mouth. She never thought that Tang Xiu's mouth turned out to be this amazing, as his lightly said statement made her good sister overwhelmed and helpless.

As a smart woman, Yu Hong finally realized that she was just teased by Tang Xiu upon seeing Han Qingwu's expression. She looked rather heated up, she snapped at her, “Bah, whoever looks good does really have nothing good. Anyways, you gotta be careful with this fella, Qingwu. He's probably the kind who would give up his love whenever he sees someone pretty.”

Han Qingwu was stabbed right at the heart and the smile on her face retreated like a tidal wave. She glanced at Tang Xiu without being noticed, immediately grabbed Yu Hong's hand and said, “Oh, shut it. Don't be ridiculous. Anyways, I'm starving. Let's find someplace to grab a bite!”

Yu Hong rolled her eyes in response and grinned, “Qingwu, why don't we have a meal while watching something fun? There will a big event happening in Changxi City today and... it's about time for it to start.”

“What big event?” Asked Han Qingwu, looking confused.

Yu Hong only chuckled in a mystifying manner while dragging her away. Since Yu Hong came on her car, they drove the two cars

to an upscale restaurant in Changxi. After parking the cars, the trio then headed to the second floor and sat by the window facing the street.

“Alright. You order the dishes, Qingwu. I can't miss the good play today, so I'm gonna take a look.” Yu Hong straightly pushed the menu towards Han Qingwu while playfully looking at street below.

Tang Xiu was not someone who liked to gossip, yet his curiosity was piqued by Yu Hong's mystifying manner. He could not bear to have his eyes involuntarily look at the outside as well.

Oh? After a short two or three minutes, his eyes suddenly focused on a certain spot where several young men were at, and looking precisely toward their leader.

Ji Mu? Isn't this way too coincidental? He seemed to be a local of Changxi when I met him, but I never thought I would see him here.

“Well, the good show is about to begin, guys.”

Yu Hong pulled Han Qingwu to her side, and then leaned close to the window and looked downstairs. She looked excited with an expression of anticipation and eagerness as she waited for the show.

“Don't keep me guessing, Honghong. Just what exactly is this good show that you talked about?” Asked Han Qingwu as her curiosity was also ignited.

“Just be patient, will you?” And yet, Yu Hong was still mystifying it.

VROOM.... (SCREECH...)

On the street outside the restaurant, eight extravagant sedans roared and stopped in front of the restaurant's entrance with sudden braking. Each of the sedans was different in color and brand, but common in being expensive.

Bam, bam...

Those eight supercars' doors were pushed open as more than 20 people in black leather attire got off carrying different banners, balloons, flowers, champagnes, ribbons, and streamers. The two empty-handed women then ran toward the fourth supercar and opened the door.

A very beautiful girl in a white bridal gown and holding a large bouquet of red roses, whose age about twenty-four or twenty-five, then got off from the car, taking a megaphone handed by someone and loudly shouting, "JI MU, COME OUT! IT'S REN RANRAN HERE!"

Inside the restaurant.

Ji Mu, who was just about to walk upstairs, suddenly trembled after hearing the loud shout. The smile on his handsome was uglier than crying. He glared at his buddies behind him and angrily yelled, "Who the hell sold me out? Else, how would she know that I'm here?"

"Err, my phone is connected with my wife's with a GPS tracker. She knows that I'm having lunch with you today," said a young after letting out a hollow laugh.

"To hell with your phone!"

Ji Mu really wanted to run from this place right now, but he found that people were looking at him with a curious gaze whether they were upstairs or downstairs, and was immediately struck with a huge headache. This Ren Ranran, precisely the Beautiful Princess Ren, was the most famous girl in Changxi, and the very girl who struck him with a headache the most.

The young man behind him chuckled and grinned, "Brother Ji, the Beauty Ren has come to find you, so you should not hide from her, no? Just meet her and firmly state your rejection if you don't feel a thing at all towards her."

“You knew this farce was going to happen today, didn’t you?” Ji Mu was baffled and stared blankly before asking.

The young man laughed inwardly. A lot of people knew this was going to happen today, except this guy. Even his buddies lent a hand for this to happen today, along with his wife’s sisters who helped had planned it for a long time. Nevertheless, he would never admit it in front of Ji Mu even if he had to die, so the young man said, “I really knew nothing about it, man. Else, given the camaraderie between us brothers, I would have already informed you about it already, no?”

Ji Mu’s response was to roll his eyes at him, before he gritted his teeth and walked downstairs. When he came outside and saw the lines of troops ready for battle outside, fright suddenly overwhelmed him and he snappily shouted, “What the hell are you doing, Ranran? Do you want to make a ruckus or something?”

Ren Ranran simply ignored his words as she walked towards Ji Mu while holding the rose bouquet, and then seriously said, “You never proposed to me Ji Mu, so I’ll take the role myself. We both can drag this on and on, but the child in my belly cannot afford it. Promise to marry me!”

A child?

Ji Mu seemed to be struck by a thunderbolt, striking and scorching his soft side while he stood silly on the spot. He could clearly recall what happened two months ago after he had a drink in some leisure club. He happened to bump into Ren Ranran who were also drinking there. Finally, the two tables were joined. It was at that very night that he got a bit drunk, became muddle headed and was deceived to make her pregnant.

He dared to call the Heavens to witness that he was absolutely in the dark, not knowing what had happened. He only knew that when he woke up the next day, he saw Ren Ranran sleeping in his embrace stark naked, and then realized that he just got done in by

her. He did not give it a thought at that time because he felt that he did not suffer any loss. After all, there had been quite a few women he had played with before.

But who would have thought that Ren Ranran regularly ran over to find him ever since that time? It had been half a month since he started hiding from her, and was afraid to go out casually. And yet, he had made her pregnant because of what happened between them more than two months ago?

This... was... simply... impossible!

On the second floor, by the window.

Tang Xiu let out a faint smile while looking at Ji Mu below, and his smile was getting particularly thicker. Even Yu Hong, who was pulling Han Qingwu, whispered, “What a rare sight. This man is just hit by luck in love. It’s darn extraordinary. The dignified Young Master of the Ji Family of Changxi was actually proposed to by a woman. Damn! This will definitely become a sensation in the whole city, a big scandal when it’s known by everyone! Speaking about it, though, this Ren Ranran deserves my kudos. She rarely shows what she’s made of normally. Who would have thought that she had such a bold attitude and even revealed that she is with a baby already?”

“This drama is a marvel indeed.” Han Qingwu echoed with a nod. “I got used to seeing men who proposed to women, but today is the reverse, it’s the woman’s turn to propose. So, what do you do you think, will Ji Mu accept?”

With that said, she deliberately glanced at Tang Xiu.

Tang Xiu was keenly aware that Han Qingwu was glancing at him, and was secretly speechless inside while thinking: we are just bystanders who are just passively watching the drama unfold, why the hell is she looking at me?

After thinking about it, Tang Xiu just replied casually without

thinking much, “I bet Ji Mu won’t accept.”

Yu Hong and Han Qingwu shifted their gazes at the same time. Their expressions were different, however. Yu Hong looked puzzled, while Han Qingwu looked a bit complicated.

“Why?” Asked Yu Hong with a curious expression.

Naturally, Tang Xiu could not tell her that Ji Mu had just obtained a cultivation technique from him. At this time, cultivation was the most important thing to this guy. How could he possibly delay his own great undertaking for women and children? However, under Yu Hong’s curious gaze, he could only laugh and said, “Why asking why? There’s no reason why, to be honest. Leaving aside the misconception that ‘it’s easier for a man to chase a woman than the other way around’, Ji Mu may have had sex with this woman and made her pregnant, but I don’t think he has much love for her. Otherwise, she shouldn’t be the one proposing to him, but the other way around.”

“What you said does hold a bit of truth,” commented Yu Hong with a pensive look. “Though Ji Mu is not lascivious, he did have some girls before. Given his status and personality, he will never waver even if 100 women were to propose him unless he really loved her. But I think your guess is wrong, however.”

Tang Xiu blanked for a moment and asked, “Why are you so sure about that?”

“The Ji Family is an aristocratic family, a very notable one in Changxi and definitely one of the best prominent families here,” explained Yu Hong. “But the Ren Family, on the other hand, also has a very strong root here, and the second figure in Changxi is the younger brother of the current head of the family, Ren Ranran’s biological uncle. For the sake of the two family’s faces and reputations, Ji Mu will not refuse her in public. At the most, he will privately discuss it with her.”

Tang Xiu gave it a thought, yet he still shook his head and said, “I



still stand on my opinion. He won't agree."

"How about having a bet between us then?" said Yu Hong with a smile.

"What bet?" Asked Tang Xiu.

Yu Hong pondered for a while, before suddenly grinning and saying, "If I win, you gotta propose to my sister, Qingwu. How about it?"

Tang Xiu rolled his eyes at her. Though he felt that she did hit his weak point, he still asked, "But what if you lose?"

"What if I lose?" Yu Hong looked in disbelief. "How could I possibly lose?"

"Unforeseen things may happen at any time," said Tang Xiu indifferently.

Yu Hong hesitated and then seriously replied, "I'll hold a big banquet to treat you and Qingwu. I got no problem with treating you for a full month."

Banquet?

Tang Xiu rolled his eyes at her and snappily said, "Hey, what you said is so worlds apart that only you can mesh it up. But since you want to gamble, then so be it. Let's wait and see! I say Ji Mu will refuse Ren Ranran in front of everyone in less than three minutes."

## Chapter 721: I Already Have A Perfect Wife At Home, So There Is No Bed Left For You

---

Yu Hong scornfully smiled in response to Tang Xiu's remark. She had been living in Changxi for many years, and even though her Yu Family could not be considered as a top-ranked family here, they were still a mid-ranked one and naturally understood the thoughts of the juniors of these families.

This farce, however, related to the faces of the two families, and even if Ji Mu was full of arrogance, it was highly unlikely he would do anything to shame them both.

In the beginning, she liked Tang Xiu a bit. After all, this guy was the man her good sister had a crush on. But now it seemed like this fella was ignorant about the situation as well as a boaster, simply courting humiliation upon himself.

At the restaurant's door, Ren Ranran stood there, with a face full of expectation. She was sure Ji Mu would not refuse her. Her good sisters incited and encouraged her to bet on this rugged, dangerous move. She liked Ji Mu a lot, to the point this feeling was carved deep down inside. And yet, she also realized that this guy felt just a bit affection toward her, and had yet to turn into liking, let alone love.

"You know my character, Ji Mu. What I hate the most is to have the Family do some kind of acrobatic for an arranged marriage. But ever since three years ago when you escorted me to the hospital due to my illness, only then did I realize that I liked you. The longer the time passed, the deeper this feeling got. My feeling for you is pure, uncontaminated by our so-called status. I like you even if you have nothing and I will follow you with all my heart, till death do us part. Please promise me... to marry... no, to take me as your wife."

Ji Mu, however, frowned deeply, and there was anger when he

looked at her.

Was the child... she said... anything but only a chip? While she used their statuses to force him under the public witness?

Ji Mu sneered inside, then took out a cigarette and lit it up under everyone's watchful eyes. He did not wish to hurt Ren Ranran, but he did not want to be forced either. Had it been a couple days ago, he might have felt pressured due to their statuses and thus promise her. But now...

"I used to think that you were a smart woman, Ranran. At the very least, you did not pester me after what happened between us last time. So much so that I would start liking you if you were to work this out step by step and had exchanges with me just like how you used to. However... what you are doing today is anything but smart. Aren't you just using my child as a chip to force me? Like you are using our statuses in Changxi?

"I, Ji Mu, am not a man who treats affections and love like a child's play. If there was really a bond that tied our heart, I would be the one to take the initiative to court you and swear to give a happy life, so you would not need to use this kind of means to coerce me.

"But now...

"I refuse!"

Ren Ranran was stunned and dumbfounded. She had never dreamed that Ji Mu's reaction would be this intense, so much that the attitude he showed her was like that of... abhorrence.

Is it wrong? Is my love for him a mistake?

I have given you my body to the point that I'm now carrying your child.

So why?

For what reason he's ignoring the two families' faces, even

refusing me so heartlessly like this?

Tears like beads were falling down her face as Ren Ranran desperately shook her head. Her hand that held the megaphone was trembling, as she loudly said, “I don’t have the intention to force you, and neither am I threatening you, Ji Mu. What I’m doing today is just because I wanted you to know how much I really love you. For I, Ren Ranran, will do whatever you want even if I must cast away any constraints a woman must have and throw away my honor and reputation just to be with you.”

“Sorry.” Ji Mu indifferently shook his head.

On the second floor’s window.

Yu Hong was tongue-tied and dumbfounded as she watched the drama unfold. However smart her brain was, it simply ceased to work at this moment. Her expression when she turned her head to look at Tang Xiu was full of disbelief.

“How is this possible?” Her voice was trembling.

Tang Xiu only let out a tranquil smile since he had already predicted this result. Had Ji Mu not obtained the cultivation technique from him, he might have no will nor energy to refuse. At the very least, he would try to preserve the Ji and Ren Families’ honor and reputation. But now... even the elders of the Ji Family would not blame him, moreover... they would not dare to blame him.

“Anyways, there are things I need to tend to in this month, so I’m afraid I can’t enjoy the banquet you will hold for a time. But if you do still want to realize your promise, throw the feast for Teacher Han since she has quite a lot of time to spare!”

Yu Hong gaped and looked somewhat awkward and flushed. Recalling as how she despised Tang Xiu when they started the bet, she now felt that it was her that was ludicrous.

“Tang Xiu, you already know Ji Mu, don’t you?” Suddenly, this

thought sprung up in Yu Hong's heart and she suddenly asked.

Tang Xiu himself did not try to hide it as he nodded and said, "I do. We've met a couple of times."

Yu Hong was left without words. Originally, she thought that Tang Xiu was a man who did not know the situation at all, a ridiculous boaster who bragged about things. Never did she expect that this guy turned out to have acquainted himself with that young master Ji. Now it was apparent that he was really confident when he made the bet with her, and was not just a braggart! She, on the contrary, foolishly held contempt toward him instead of taking a clear picture of the situation.

As she thought up to there, Yu Hong really wished that there was a hole on the floor where she could burrow herself into. She really had no face to see him again.

Tang Xiu then looked at the tearful Ren Ranran. His expression moved all of a sudden as he turned to look Yu Hong again and said with a smile, "Do you dare to make another bet?"

Yu Hong scornfully rolled her eyes at him and replied in a bitter tone, "You just won against me, what else can I bet with you?"

"I bet that Ji Mu will take his words back and accept Ren Ranran. Do you believe it or not?" Tang Xiu smiled.

Again, Yu Hong blanked and immediately rolled her eyes again, saying, "Are you still sane? Ji Mu has just firmly refused, and he did that in public. How the hell would he possibly take back his words given his character, huh?"

"I told you, do you dare to bet or not?" Asked Tang Xiu again.

Yu Hong hesitated for a bit and then said, "Fine. I'm in. I'll treat you for two months if you win, but we'll be even if you lose."

"Deal."

Tang Xiu smiled, got up to press his hands on the window, looked

below and shouted, “Hey, Young Master Ji, when a woman throws away her dignity and reveals her innermost affection towards her love, it means that the man is the one who gains! Besides, she’s already carrying your child, so why don’t you take responsibility as a man? I heard that an irresponsible man will have a notorious reputation. That’s right, someone told me that grinding a chopper won’t delay the work of cutting firewood. You may have tons of other important things to do, but you still must have a family sooner or later!”

Below...

The moment Ji Mu heard that familiar voice, his whole being suddenly froze. When he looked up and saw Tang Xiu, his eyes were filled with disbelief, for he did not expect that he would see Tang Xiu here. Subsequently, the awkwardness and embarrassed drove him to secretly produce a wry and bitter smile. Tang Xiu had unexpectedly been watching all the while. This... was... virtually... shame and disgrace at its highest.

Nevertheless, he gave it a thought and suddenly felt that what Tang Xiu just said was reasonable. Ren Ranran even cast away her restraint and dignity as a woman, meaning that she had sealed her own path, and that the feeling she had for him was pure and sincere.

Like Tang Xiu said, grinding a chopper does not mean that the work of cutting wood will be delayed, while those “other things” he said should be pointed to his cultivation. Having a family while immersing himself in cultivation could indeed be carried out without affecting each other.

Should I bear the responsibility... or not?

Ji Mu’s face was constantly changing as he slowly clenched his fists.

The tearful Ren Ranran also heard Tang Xiu’s words and felt grateful inside. She did not know Tang Xiu, but she secretly

decided to express her gratitude regardless of whether Ji Mu would eventually accept her or not.

At this moment, a woman in the crowd in black leather attire and holding a helmet suddenly looked up, stroked the hair on her forehead and shouted to Tang Xiu:

“HEY, YOU, HANDSOME! YOU SHOULD BE A RESPONSIBLE MAN SINCE YOU SAID THAT! DO YOU HAVE A GIRLFRIEND, BY CHANCE? IF NOT, WHY DON’T YOU CONSIDER ME?”

The originally smiling Tang Xiu suddenly froze. He scratched the back of his head with an expression of being at a loss whether he had to cry or laugh, and said, “Sorry, girl! I already got a good wife at home, so there’s no bed left for you!”

With that said, he straightly pulled back his head and picked up the teacup with discomfiture.

All this while, Han Qingwu had yet to speak anything, but the smile on the corner of her mouth had not receded. She suddenly could not bear to chuckle and laugh upon seeing Tang Xiu who was now trying to conceal his discomfiture by picking up his teacup. Though Tang Xiu did say he wanted to have a bet with her good sister—Yu Hong a while ago, all in all, it turned out that he wanted to bring the romance to a happy ending, hence it made her feel that he just did a good job.

In contrast, Yu Hong felt different and could not help but roll her eyes after hearing Tang Xiu. At this moment, she saw the way Han Qingwu looked at Tang Xiu and suddenly couldn’t bear to comment, “Tang Xiu, Ji Mu is a scion of the notable Ji Family in Changxi, whose eyes are always looking at the top. Do you think he will change his mind just because of your superficial words? Forget it, buddy.”

“Whether or not he’ll change his mind, who knows?” Tang Xiu put down the teacup and shrugged with a smile.

At the entrance to the restaurant.

Ji Mu's expression was still changing constantly. He looked at the tearful Ren Ranran, who was full of longing and anticipation. Eventually, he sighed inwardly and stepped forward. After he came before her, he gently wiped the tears on her face and said, "I have no vigorous and true love to give you. But if you are willing to be with me, give me three days. I'll talk to the elders of my family and then visit yours to discuss our marriage. Even if we can't marry, we can at least have an engagement first. Love is not a child's play, so give me some time to slowly nurture it."

Ren Ranran blinked, and tears flowed down from her eyes again. It was not sad tears this time, but tears of joy. She nodded repeatedly with a joyful expression, tightly hugged Ji Mu and released him, and then quickly said, "Please wait a bit."

With that said, she grabbed the sides of her bridal gown and ran into the restaurant. Under everyone's watchful eyes, she walked upstairs to the second floor, came to Tang Xiu's front, who was near the window, and then said with a grateful expression, "Thank you so much, Sir. I, Ren Ranran, might have not only lost my love but also my future happiness had it not because of your words today. I will always remember this benevolence and kindness. Please let me know if you have anything that requires my assistance, and I'll definitely do it to the best of my abilities."

"This girl is not bad." Tang Xiu secretly nodded.



# Chapter 722: Helping A Romance To Have A Happy Ending

---

Tang Xiu smiled lightly and glanced at the flushed with shame Yu Hong, whose head was almost sunk to the bottom of the table. He then nodded casually and smilingly said, "Lending a hand to bring a romance to a happy ending is something that I'm naturally willing to do. Nevermind about it, I wish you to have a good life in the future."

At this time, Ji Mu also came to the second floor. Changxi may be his turf, but after he stood before Tang Xiu, he still said with a respectful expression, "I was enlightened by what you just said, Brother Tang. I didn't know you were visiting Changxi, so I neglected my part as a good host to entertain you well. I apologize for that."

"If anything, I'm just here for personal matters, so there's no need for being overly formal." Tang Xiu waved his hand. "Anyhow, you already accepted your wife to be and will soon bear your child too, so you had better take her home to have a rest."

"How could I do that, Brother Tang? You just came and as a host, I should entertain you well. Also, if you are going to stay in Changxi for a few days, I'll immediately book a hotel for you. Or you can opt to stay in my villa here if you don't want to. I have an unoccupied villa here, so you can stay there any time you want."

Everyone around was immediately struck dumb after hearing him, and even his best buddies were dumbfounded and speechless as though they could hardly believe what they heard.

Even Yu Hong herself was stunned at this time. Though she knew that her good sister Han Qingwu had an unrequited crush on her own student, she also knew that this very student had quite the abilities as he just started his own business and set up a company. But she did not know about anything else other than that.

But now, it seemed that Tang Xiu was way too good to be true, right? To think that even the scion of the Ji Family of Changxi had to put on such a respectful attitude before him. How was this possible?

Is it possible that... this Tang Xiu has a very honorable identity or something? Could it be that his influence is much more powerful than his Ji Family?

At the same time, Ren Ranran was also stunned, as she could tell from Ji Mu's words that not only he knew this young man who helped her, but also was very respectful towards him. She knew Ji Mu perfectly well, and there was no young man in the entire Changxi who could make this guy act this respectful, neither in the whole province and only very few in the whole country.

Who can this benefactor be? From where this honorable being comes from that can make Ji Mu respect him so much?

Glancing at everyone's shocked expressions, Tang Xiu helplessly said, "Your woman is pregnant, Ji Mu, and she just went through such an emotional experience. You had better take her back to rest well so as to avoid a miscarriage. Besides, I came here with a friend to deal with a personal issue, so I'll return back to Shanghai this evening. There's no need to trouble you about it while I'm here."

Looking at Ren Ranran's belly, Ji Mu hesitated a bit and then said, "Alright, I'll escort her back first, and come over again to accompany you after she's settled. Brother Tang, I'm a Changxi local—a king here you may say, so I can help you deal with things here if you encounter any minor problem."

"Are you some kind of dogskin plaster or something?" Grunted Tang Xiu. After saying that, however, he felt that his actions seemed not to give Ji Mu face, so he continued, "But since you got nothing to do, then fine. Come over again later!"

"Sure thing!" Ji Mu was actually a bit embarrassed, but the following sentence from Tang Xiu immediately made him happy.

He then grabbed Ren Ranran and went downstairs.

Tang Xiu's gaze followed the duo's back as they left, and suddenly spoke, "Hey, do remember to notify me when you get married. I'll prepare some great gifts."

Ji Mu's pace halted and his heartbeat sped up. He immediately turned around to express his thanks with a serious expression and then left with Ren Ranran, who looked confused.

After the noisy event, everyone in the entire restaurant now knew that Tang Xiu was some kind of a great celestial being seeing as even the young master of the Ji Family acted that respectful toward him. Nobody dared to come over to hit a conversation with him. They measured and asked themselves: Do I have enough qualifications?

At this moment, Yu Hong gaped her mouth so wide that even a duck egg could fit in. The shocked expression on her face lasted for a few minutes, as she then snapped back to her senses like being awakened from a dream. She gulped down and glanced at Han Qingwu, who was still eating. While still being overwhelmed with uneasiness, she asked, "T-Tang... Tang Xiu, exactly which honorable person are you? Ji Mu... he's a proud man to the bones, but how can he act like a grandson before you?"

Tang Xiu rolled his eyes at her and snappily said with a smile, "Hey! You're an adult belle, yet your mouth kind of runs loose, no? I have yet to get married and have a wife, and neither do I have any sons. How could I possibly have a grandson, huh? I told you I met Ji Mu a couple of times and we're just friends!"

Yu Hong pouted and wore an expression that she did not buy his explanation in the slightest.

Han Qingwu suddenly raised her head and looked at Yu Hong, saying, "Honghong, just hurry and eat your meal, will you? The dishes have been served for quite a while and it will be cold if you don't eat them now."

“Okay. I’ll eat!”

Seeing that Tang Xiu did not want to entertain her, Yu Hong suppressed the resentful yet doubtful feeling she had deep down.

Below the restaurant.

Ji Mu sat in the driver seat on his Ferrari. After starting the car, he then drove it away. But Ren Ranran, who sat in the passenger seat, still looked confused, though she was very happy inside. She then asked, “Ji Mu, that Tang... exactly who is this Mr. Tang? You seem to... to value him very much?”

Ji Mu glanced at her and then said slowly, “He has a very special identity that I can’t tell you now. But you must remember something. Later on, you can annoy anyone in the world, but never once must you provoke him.”

“Is he really powerful?” Ren Ranran was astounded.

The smile on Ji Mu’s face was a bit forced as he sighed, “Far more than powerful. Eradicating both our Ji and Ren Families is even easier than killing an ant for him.”

“This...” Ren Ranran was completely shaken. She had heard a lot about powerful figures, but never once had she heard of anyone who could easily destroy the Ji and Ren Families. Granted that... even if he was a scion of the most powerful clan in the capital, there was no way it was an achievable feat, no?

However, she too felt that Ji Mu was unlikely to speak out such big words either. Hence, what exactly was all this about?

Ji Mu seemed to realize what she had in mind and gave a longer explanation, “There are many people in the world who we can’t afford to annoy, Ranran. What I told you is the truth! When I described how powerful he is, that’s the lowest estimation that disparages his power already. You also know about those prominent clans in the capital, don’t you? Even those genuine powerful families are nothing but ants in his eyes. Do remember

my words, do not look at him with normal eyes, and you must be respectful in front of him. Even if he wants to kill us, we must be the ones who take the initiative to give it on our own.”

Hiss... Ren Ranran gasped and felt a chill down her spine.

Ji Mu still felt that his explanation was still not enough and gave a simple summary, “Just forget it, I’ll tell you more. He’s the secret Big Boss of the Magnificent Tang Corporation, and also a junior of the Tang Family of Beijing. But everything he has is little to nothing related to the Tang Family. The horrifying power he holds is not something even one hundred Tang Families added up can be compared with.”

“Aren’t you describing a God?” Ren Ranran’s lips were quivering as she interjected.

Ji Mu suddenly felt that Ren Ranran’s description was quite correct because, in his eyes, Tang Xiu was a definition of what a God was like; the sort who was far removed from the masses and reality, an abnormally dreadful demon god.

“That’s also one way to describe him.”

Now, Ren Ranran was completely shaken. After a long while, she came back to her senses and said, “Anyways, I just saw Yu Hong there, and she seems to know Mr. Tang.”

Ji Mu stared for a moment as a pondering look immediately appeared on his face. After half a minute, only then did he slowly speak, “There will be some opportunities in the future, so try to get closer to Yu Hong. Also, speak with the elders in your family to maintain a good relationship with the Yu Family in the future.”

As a very smart person, Ren Ranran immediately caught Ji Mu’s meaning.

After the Ferrari ran past the road quite far, Ji Mu spoke in a low voice, “Ranran, we have known each other for a very long time, thus we both know our own roots and also each other’s characters.

I will naturally take the responsibility since you are now carrying my child. But then again, I can't just take this feeling half-heartedly, so I want us to get along well together in the future. I'm sure I can nurture this feeling slowly, so let's get engaged first. We'll continue discussing about the marriage after the elders of our families have decided the engagement date."

"Alright, I'll listen to you."

Ren Ranran reluctantly released her grip on his hand and nodded with delight.

Time flew by.

Tang Xiu, Han Qingwu, and Yu Hong did not rush to leave after having lunch, but let the waiter clean up the table, and then asked for a pot of tea while waiting for Ji Mu to come back.

During this time, Tang Xiu did not talk much and only listened quietly to Yu Hong and Han Qingwu's conversation about some funny things they came across in life. At 14:30, Ji Mu finally rushed back.

"Anyways, we'll attend to our things at eight tonight, so we got nothing to do this afternoon. Do you have a recommendation?" Asked Tang Xiu.

"Are you, by chance, going to watch the fights in the underground fighting arena, Brother Tang?" Asked Ji Mu, surprised.

"Eh, you know about it?" Asked Tang Xiu again.

"The underground fighting competition's final is going to be held in Changxi, so I naturally know about it," said Ji Mu with a smile. "I originally did not have time for that tonight because I already agreed to hang out with my buddies and watch the match together."

"Alright then. Let's go together!" Tang Xiu nodded. "Now, let's see to our schedule this afternoon."

Ji Mu thought for a moment, and then asked, “How about going to the Red Pavilion? We can have tea and also watch the theatrical play over there. If you want to watch a concert, there will one in the afternoon. If you two ladies are willing, I happen to know the Manager of the Red Pavilion’s Cosmetics and Hairdressing area, and you can ask the service of the ladies there to apply makeup on you.”

Han Qingwu suddenly asked, “This Red Pavilion you mentioned, do they have a gym?”

“Yeah, there’s also a fitness area there.” Ji Mu nodded.

“Alright, let’s head there, then!” Said Han Qingwu. “Anyways, don’t you have something else to do this afternoon, Honghong? You don’t have to keep us company and just tend to your things. You can call us later after you’re done with it.”

Yu Hong hesitated for a moment, and then replied, “Nevermind it. I’ll call them saying that I have something to do and move it to another time. Even Young Master Ji can squeeze his time to accompany you, so if I leave...”

“No need, girl. Just go ahead and tend to your things first. You can call me again after you’re done. It’s fine, really. I will feel quite bad if your important matters were to be delayed because of me.” Han Qingwu did not want her to know that she was participating in the underground fighting match, hence the interruption.

# Chapter 723: Threshing Wastrels

---

Changxi City was not a first-tier or second-tier city, but the construction and development of the cities in the Southern Region were still thriving and prosperous. The entertainment establishments here were comparable to Shanghai's, and the Red Pavilion was a large-scale entertainment center with a variety of leisure and recreational facilities.

At the fitness area.

Han Qingwu had taken off her coat and put on a black vest and sweatpants. The fighting match tonight was very important to her, and she did not dare to slack off, so she did warmups ahead of time, adjusting her body and mind to the best condition, as it was her very purpose of coming here.

Punching out with a thousand pounds striking power was not an issue with her current strength. After the training she had with the expert from the Everlasting Feast Hall, coupled with dozens of matches she had gone through in the underground fighting arena, she could be regarded as a battle-hardened fighter now. While standing in front of the dumbbells, her movements looked very casual and she did not appear to struggle even with the heaviest dumbbells.

“Brother Chong, there's quite a belle here, and she got a darn great body!”

At the access to the fitness area's entrance, two young men came in with a towel, one of them, whose nose was sticking out and had a monkey-like face and sweat on his forehead, looked at Han Qingwu exercising and his eyes suddenly lit up, blowing a whistle and grinning.

Zhou Chong raised his brow. After observing Han Qingwu a couple of times, he then nodded and said, “The best quality indeed. Great front and awesome back, added with a darn great body. Chen



Shuai, wanna gamble with me to win that belle today?”

“You want to gamble?” Chen Shuai rolled his eyes. “Do you think I’m a masochist? Every time we play this game I always lose to you. The darn Heavens were really unfair to me. How the hell did they name me Shuai (handsome) but did not give me at least a proper face?”

Zhou Chong smilingly said, “You can’t eat with good looks alone, though. You know, although one’s looks are the first thing women see, a few of them are kind of content with men’s inner looks. So maybe... that belle is an exception, a special case like I said, no? Alright, 100 stakes, man. Do you dare to bet with me?”

Chen Shuai blanked and immediately frowned, “You really want to play big, huh?”

Zhou Chong smiled and nodded in response.

Thinking for a moment, Chen Shuai then seemed to be ready to risk everything and said, “Fine, let’s play! Who’s afraid who, huh? Worse come to worst, I’ll just pass through the month broke. No big deal. You just wait here, buddy. I’ll definitely win this game and come back with that belle.”

“I’ll be waiting.” Zhou Chong folded his arms while smiling.

Chen Shuai sorted out his clothes and let out a confident smile. After coming to Han Qingwu’s side, he tried hard to impersonate a gentleman and said, “Care to chat, beauty?”

Han Qingwu only cast a sidelong glance at him and directly treated him like air. She had good looks and stature and was often approached by men who wanted to talk to her, hence the choice she opted the most when facing these type of wastrels was to ignore them.

As though having expected such a result, Chen Shuai did not seem to be disheartened. Instead, he moved closer to Han Qingwu and said, “Beauty, I’m betting with my buddy whether I can take

you with me. The stake is 100. As long as you're willing, how about we share half of the booty?"

"..."

A disgusted look flashed in Han Qingwu's eyes, and she still did not respond.

Chen Shuai frowned. He thought about it and quickly added, "That 100 stake I told you is actually 1 million. I know I'm not a handsome guy and only a few women find me to their liking. But since I have taken the gamble, could you at least help me win it this time? As long as you're willing to cooperate with me, I'll give you 500 thousand yuan."

"Scram!" Han Qingwu only spat out a word indifferently.

Chen Shuai's expression froze and stared blankly at Han Qingwu for a long while. While suppressing his anger, he said, "Do you know the Bitao Group in Changxi City? I'm the son of its chairman, Chen Shuai. As long as you're willing to play this game with me, I'll give you the full 1 million bet prize."

"Scram! Don't make me say it the third time," said Han Qingwu coldly.

Chen Shuai gasped for breath. He did not expect this woman to not know chalk from cheese, so greedy and insatiable. 1 million yuan to act for a few minutes, yet she did not give him face at all. If not for the gambling with Zhou Chong, he would directly thrash this bitch.

"You really don't know what's good and bad. Offending me will not end up in a good way if you seek a living in Changxi. I'll give you one last chance before I turn around and go back to my buddy. If you still refuse, don't blame me for ignoring any decorum."

With that said, he turned away with anger.

Finally, Han Qingwu looked at him and secretly lamented inwardly that there really were too many trash in this world. If it

wasn't for her unwillingness to have more troublesome matters come to her, she really wished to paint this trash's ugly face with her soles.

Nearby, Zhou Chong watched Chen Shuai smilingly, who came back alone and intentionally spat out his contempt, "Well, well. Seems like your looks and inner handsomeness are not working, eh buddy? How is the feeling of coming back with your tail between your legs? Doesn't it feel great?"

Out of shame, Chen Shuai and growled, "This fucking bitch is too arrogant. I would have already trashed her if she was not a woman. Bah, forget it. If you got the ability, you try."

Zhou Chong blew a whistle as he came to Han Qingwu and smilingly said, "Thanks a bunch for that, Beauty."

"Scram!" Han Qingwu growled without lifting her head.

Ugh... The smile on Zhou Chong's face froze instantly and his brain unable to send an impulse to react. This is out of the script I just wrote! She should be asking why I thanked her. How can she...

Thick-skinned as he was, the embarrassed expression on Zhou Chong's face only lasted for a few seconds before receding like a tidal wave. He then touched his nose and said with a dry smile, "Coming across someone is something preordained by fate, Beauty. Don't be so fast rejecting people. Alright, let me introduce myself. I'm Zhou Chong, a junior of the Zhou Family in Changxi. May I have the honor to invite you to dinner after you finish working out?"

"I don't give a damn of what dogs or cats you are," said Han Qingwu coldly. "Scram if you don't want to get into trouble. There's no way I'm interested in some coxcomb like you."

"You..."

Never in his dreams did Zhou Chong ever imagine that he would be rejected this ruthlessly. One must know that by virtue of his

handsome looks, famous brands he wore from head to toe, and coupled with the status of the Zhou Family in Changxi City, his adventure in picking up girls had been a walk in the park.

But today... how could this special situation happen?

As much as he wanted to unleash a tantrum, Zhou Chong was a man who had a tender heart for the fairer sex, and rarely got angry at them. Therefore, he could only suppress his discomfiture inside and walked back toward Chen Shuai crestfallen.

The latter was immediately ecstatic, and the anger he had after getting thrashed by Han Qingwu dissipated a lot upon seeing Zhou Chong coming back with a black and blue expression. A mocking expression appeared on his monkey-like face as he teased, "Holy cow, how come Young Master Zhou came back alone with a dejected face? You always brag and boast that you're a Casanova in picking up hot chicks, and yet you were just thrashed by that beauty?"

Zhou Chong was so vexed that his nose felt noxious. In the past, he always hugged a belle back and showed it off to Chen Shuai, enjoying to watch the guy's envious and jealous expression. But now he was mocked by him, making his anger towards Han Qingwu more intense.

His face turned ashen. He did not even reply to Chen Shuai, but turned his head and waved at a nearby attendant. After the attendant came over, he said, "I'm gonna give you a task. Keep an eye on that woman. Wait until she finished exercising, and then find out after she leaves whether she has friends here. That's right. Don't forget to take some pics of her. It will be useful to me."

The attendant apparently knew who Zhou Chong was, as he quickly nodded and said, "Rest assured, Young Master Zhao! I'll do it will!"

Zhou Chong nodded and took out his business card and stuffed it into the attendant's hand before turning away.

Inside the teahouse.

Tang Xiu was savoring his tea while reading a book and enjoying his short tranquil time. He did not speak, and neither did Ji Mu. Although the latter was a bit bored, he just sat on his chair trying to sense the flow of qi inside his body. Since he obtained a cultivation technique, most of his time was spent on feeling the qi flow inside his body. He wanted to become an expert and also a cultivator, and thus was willing to work himself to death.

In a blink of an eye, it was already six in the evening. Han Qingwu was finally back from the fitness area. Since the fitness area had its own bathhouse, she had already cleaned herself up and changed her clothes.

“Alright, let’s go!” Said Han Qingwu.

Tang Xiu looked at the time and asked, “How long does it take to get to the fighting arena from here?”

“I don’t know the specifics.” Han Qingwu shook her head. “But it’s already six, only two hours away from the match. But as a participant, I must be there half an hour earlier.”

“There’s no need to rush,” said Ji Mu quickly. “It will only take 40 minutes from the Red Pavilion to the Emerald Resort by car. Anyways, Miss Han, you spent half the afternoon working out, would you like to have some food first? I went to the dining area half an hour ago and already prepared a meal for us.”

“This...” Han Qingwu hesitated.

Tang Xiu got up and said, “Let’s head there and have something to eat! You need the energy for the match tonight.”

In the dining area.

Zhou Chong and Chen Shuai were with a pretty woman each, and merrily ate and drank. Since their “endeavor” in chasing a beauty was completely crushed, the duo called two call girls they used to play with to vent their crestfallen mood.

Suddenly, Zhou Chong's phone rang.

"Yo, how is it?" He answered the call and asked lightly.

The voice of the attendant he met in the afternoon came out of the phone, "Young Master Zhao, I'm the attendant in the fitness area, Xiao Liu. I've just accomplished what you tasked me! That beauty went to the teahouse after she finished exercising. I didn't dare to approach closer, so I only saw her meeting two men there, and they are now heading to the dining area."

"Got it. I'll gift you something later," said Zhou Chong before hanging up. A cold light flashed in his eyes as he pushed the woman in his embrace and said, "Continue your meal. I gotta make a call and go out."

"Got it!" Chen Shuai nodded. Suddenly, his expression moved and he hurriedly asked, "Hey, Zhou Chong, was it that attendant who called you to report what you asked him to do in the afternoon? Do remember to call me if there's a good play to watch!"

Zhou Chong hesitated for a moment before replying, "Then come with me. I wanna see who could be so capable to tame that bitch."

# Chapter 724: Getting Beaten Up

---

Inside the dining area.

The quaint corridors were decorated with hanging big red lanterns, while guests were coming and going out, showing the venue's thriving business. The faint scent of wine and the fragrance of the dishes fluttered in the air, stirring the starving bellies of many guests.

Tang Xiu and Han Qingwu were not familiar with the place, so Ji Mu took the lead to guide them and explained the specific situation of the Red Pavilion to the duo the reason why this place had a good business. The Red Pavilion was not a top upscale venue and neither was it regarded as mediocre, but middle-class guests liked to come and spend their money there. Even the wealthy also came here because of the variety of leisure and recreation facilities in this place.

“Private room 0066.”

After Ji Mu who brought the other two arrived, he opened the door and said, “Brother Tang, Miss Han, please go inside and wait for a while. I’m going to see the arrangements and be right back.”

“Got it!” Tang Xiu nodded.

The box was quaint, more than 20 square meters wide. Aside from the tables and chairs, two single sofas and tea tables were placed in the corner. Tang Xiu and Han Qingwu had just sat for two minutes when the box's door was pushed from the outside.

“I heard the Feng Shui of #0066 box is great, so we’ll be having dinner here tonight.” Said Zhou Chong as he pushed the door open and then entered with a smiling face. When he saw Han Qingwu and Tang Xiu sitting on the sofas in the corner, he pretended to look surprised and said “Holy... what a strange... How come this box is occupied? Furthermore... we can’t avoid our adversary,

huh? To think that I'd bump into the woman who refused to give us face here."

Chen Shuai carefully observed Tang Xiu for three seconds before he determined that he did not recognize the guy. He immediately felt relieved and said with a smile, "I still thought I was trifled with by some icily arrogant woman and was kind of wondering what kind of great dude could have her company! Never thought it was just some teenager, eh? Don't tell me being an old cattle grazing on young grasses is kind of a popular fashion nowadays. But to find yourself such a pretty boy toy to pet on?"

Zhou Chong touched his chin and fanned the flames while smiling, "Well, we really can't judge a book by its cover nowadays, eh? One may look like a pure and chaste icy maiden, but who knows if she has some kind of special fetish? Tell me, how come the two of you are here? Did you book this box? Get the hell out fast if you didn't, but if you have, I'll call the reception desk to prepare another box for you."

Tang Xiu slightly knitted his brows and turned to Han Qingwu, "Do you know them?"

"Little punks who wanted to talk to me," said Han Qingwu.

"Since they provoked you, just throw these foolish things out," said Tang Xiu, waving his hand.

Han Qingwu coldly smiled and thought that Tang Xiu's "foolish things" remark was spot on. After standing up, she directly asked, "Do you want to scram yourself, or do you need me to throw you out?"

Zhou Chong sneered at Han Qingwu and immediately said to Tang Xiu, "Speak some manners, brat! Nobody dares to provoke me, Zhou Chong, in this Changxi City."

"Noisy bugs!" Tang Xiu was too lazy to look at them again.

Han Qingwu strode forward and her hands instantly grabbed



Zhou Chong and Chen Shuai's collars lightning fast. She dashed forward and threw them out of the door like garbage.

Bam (Bam!)...

She then slammed the door from the inside, walked back to the sofa and said with a smile, "Well, the world has been cleaned up, so it's peaceful and quiet now."

Outside the door.

Zhou Chong and Chen Shuai who were thrown into a dizzy state and took a while to get up from the floor. The former looked like a drowned mouse while an expression of humiliation hung on his face as he kicked the door of the box open. Right as he was about to storm inside, a man's figure appeared a few meters from him and his pace suddenly sped up. Ji Mu directly grabbed Zhou Chong's shoulder and forcefully threw him back, causing the guy to be flung away for a few meters and slam on the floor heavily.

"FUCK!!!"

Now Zhou Chong was really enraged, and the pain of his body made him furious. The speed he got up this time was very fast. After shouting a curse, he was ready to rumble.

As for Chen Shuai, his heart instantly sunk the moment he saw Ji Mu. After hearing Zhou Chong's curse and seeing his stance to fight back, he immediately dashed toward him, blocking his path and immediately covering his mouth, then turned around to shout, "Brother Ji, I did not expect you to be here. Zhou Chong drank too much today, so he kinda went crazy!"

Ji Mu's face looked ashen. He glared at Zhou Chong, who gradually ceased struggling, and sneered, "You got drunk and wanted to have a brawl, so you wanted to fight me?"

Zhou Chong was struck dumb at the moment. Never did he expect that the man who just threw him back was actually Ji Mu, and felt deep regret for cursing just now. He then apologized

submissively, “I didn’t know it was you, Brother Ji. It’s just that that man and woman inside that box were loathsome and threw us out. You’re a great guy and rarely harbors grievance for a nobodies’ past wrongs, so please forgive me!”

“You said a man and a woman threw you out?”

Ji Mu’s heart jolted. He grabbed Zhou Chong and Chen Shuai’s shoulders and dragged the duo into the box. When he saw Tang Xiu and Han Qingwu sitting on the sofa, he closed the door with his foot and then released them after gifting them some heavy slaps.

“B-, Brother Ji, you...”

The slaps made Zhou Chong turn dull. He raised his hand to touch his burning face as disbelief appeared in his eyes. Chen Shuai, who also got beaten, looked at Ji Mu but dared not resist. Their families may have big enterprises and wealth that made them scions who commanded respect and prestige in Changxi, but comparing their families with the Ji Family was simply comparing Heaven and Earth; totally not a comparison.

Ji Mu ignored the duo after slapping them and then prudently looked at Tang Xiu and Han Qingwu before asking, “Brother Tang, Miss Han, did these two assholes provoke and annoy you?”

Hahaha. Tang Xiu could not help laughing, “One should not have such a blazing flame of anger at a young age. Anyways, these two chaps may have dirty mouths, but they haven’t gone too far either. If anything, it was not me who they provoked, though. They were just rejected by Han Qingwu, hence put on a show off out of anger and embarrassment.”

Ji Mu suddenly realized that he was so angry inside that his seven orifices were about to release smoke. Han Qingwu was a distinguished guest to him, and it was highly likely that she was also a cultivator. These bastards, Zhou Chong and Chen Shuai, were womanizer assholes, and even dared to provoke her. This was

simply courting their own death!

As he pondered up to there, he directly turned and slapped their faces. Then he turned to speak to Han Qingwu, “Miss Han, you’re a distinguished guest of mine, and yet got pestered by these two punks. This is virtually a slap on my face. If you don’t want to personally beat them up, let me break their legs so as to make them remember it for a long time.”

“Ji Mu...”

“Brother Ji...”

Zhou Chong and Chen Shuai’s complexions drastically changed and hurriedly called out. At this moment, they finally realized whether it was Han Qingwu who they used as a gamble between them or that young man were not some easy targets. Even Ji Mu himself had to act prudently in front of them, a fact that made them realize that they were just poking a hornet’s nest, annoying great trouble for themselves.

Han Qingwu was not an unforgiving and unreasonable woman, so she looked at Zhou Chong and Chen Shuai, who had been slapped six or seven times already. With a disgusted expression, she waved and said, “Alright, just forget it! Just tell them to scram. It’s fine with me. Anyways, let’s have a bite so as to avoid delaying our important things.”

“Alright!”

Ji Mu raised his hand to slap the duo’s head and scornfully scolded them, “You two bastards, can you make less trouble later? You’re not young men anymore, why don’t you mature and find yourselves wives and stay at home? Now, scram! Don’t let me see you make any trouble again later, or else I’ll beat you to death!”

“Yes, yes, yes. We’ll leave.”

“Brother Ji, I’m really sorry. Miss Han, I’m sorry. We’ll leave.”

Zhou Chong and Chen Shuai were like having been pardoned, as

they bowed unctuously and replied shortly before running away. Such top dogs who could make Ji Mu value them were not people they could afford to annoy, ever. Now that they did not want pursue the matter further, they also did not want to be really cleaned up.

How about revenge? That was simply a joke!

With what could they exact their revenge? Wouldn't it be the same as if they were impatient to have these people knock at the door of their families and oppress them?

The duo ran out of the dining area in one breath and only halted their pace after they caught their breaths. Chen Shuai rubbed his burning face and said with a bitter expression, "I did not even fucking see the almanac when I went out today, else how come I would annoy such ruthless stubble, to begin with. Even that fucker Ji Mu solemnly and prudently served those two sacred Lords. Who are they and what are their origins?"

Zhou Chong's expression was bit gloomy, and yet he felt helpless at the same time. When he heard Chen Shuai's words, he had no choice but to comment helplessly, "They are definitely not from Changxi, else we'd absolutely know who they really are. Some big figure from the outside our area, and not only just that, but they are also definitely of a very deep background."

"Don't you have photos of that woman?" Suddenly asked Chen Shuai. "How about sending someone to investigate her?"

Zhou Chong hesitated before nodding silently, and said, "I'll find someone to investigate her tonight after I get home. We both have utterly lost our faces today big time. Let's get the hell out of here! No need to eat."

Chen Shuai nodded and followed him outside. After a few steps, he suddenly asked, "There's an underground fighting match tonight, are we going to watch it?"

“We’ll go. But we gotta find some place to take a bath first and change our clothes, to get rid of this wretched luck,” said Zhou Chong without thinking.

“Yeah!”

Inside the private box #0066

“Miss Han, I know those two chaps. They are not bad in nature, but they were born with a gold spoon in their mouths, being spoiled by their families and finally developing such unbridled personality,” said Ji Mu with a bitter smile. “Rest assured, though. I’ll make them repent and educate them, guaranteeing that they will never act absurdly again later.”

Han Qingwu did not take the incident seriously and said with a smile, “Nevermind it. They really did not act too much. Besides, I have packed them up.”

Ji Mu quickly glanced at Tang Xiu and then said with a smile, “Miss Han truly has a broad mind, like a heroine. Anyways, let’s hit the table! The dishes will be served soon. Ah, that’s right. I did not order any wine since Miss Han is going to have a match tonight.”

“I drink wine,” said Han Qingwu.

“Well, wine is indeed a poison for the intestine, so it’s better if you can drink less.” Tang Xiu laughed. “Anyways, let’s eat the meal fast so as to not delay the important matter!”

“Okay!”

During his contact with Tang Xiu all this while, Ji Mu’s evaluation toward Tang Xiu was that he did not have even the slightest trace of a silk pants. He was mature, prudent, and unfathomably deep.

## Chapter 725: It's A Small World

---

After a simple dinner, the three then rushed to the underground fighting match. Han Qingwu did not want her sister to learn that she was participating in it, so she shut down her phone directly.

“How many matches are going to be held in the finals?” Tang Xiu, who sat back in his seat and glanced at Han Qingwu.

“Two matches in total, the first being one semifinal and the other one to determine the champion,” said Han Qingwu.

“Be careful in the match, and just throw in the towel if you see that you’re no match for the opponent,” said Tang Xiu with a nod. “It’s not worth to lose your life just because of a trivial arena fight.”

“I know.”

Though Han Qingwu replied like that, she secretly made up her mind to not lose the match even if she had to risk her life. She could not let Tang Xiu see her in contempt.

Ji Mu, who was driving, was surprised, “Is Miss Han participating in the underground fighting match, and you’re also one of the top four powerhouses from the thousands of contenders in the entire country in this event?”

“Yeah!” Answered Han Qingwu casually with an indifferent expression.

Ji Mu was slightly taken aback. The moment he first saw Han Qingwu, he thought that she was a delicate and weak young woman. The thought that she actually had a dreadful strength hidden beneath her tender appearance had never crossed his mind at all. Nonetheless, when he recalled Tang Xiu’s identity, as well as why he came to personally accompany her, Ji Mu felt relaxed as it was very likely that she was also a cultivator.

Upon realizing it, Ji Mu suddenly felt that he just made a wise

and correct decision today, and he could obtain many unexpected benefits if he could maintain a good relationship with Tang Xiu.

Moreover, Tang Xiu had promised to bestow him a great gift when he got married.

Ji Mu was wondering what great gift was it, and suddenly had a burning wish inside and looked forward to it.

The Emerald Resort was located in the Southern suburbs of Changxi City in a spot that was surrounded by hills and waters—a dreamlike landscape that was decorated with countless lanterns. The resort was very large and also employed an absolute privacy policy, and did not receive ordinary guests. One must obtain a recommendation from two members if they wanted to have a vacation in this place, while they were also required to have at least 20-million-yuan net worth in wealth.

“The security here is quite good,” lamented Tang Xiu, observing through the glass when the car drove toward the entrance of the Emerald Resort.

More than 40 robust security guards dressed in black suits were directing the arriving vehicles in a systematic order, where the guests who had passed the security checks were then guided to board a viewing car to the inside. While in the dark, there were at least a dozens of experts who were good at concealment and quietly observed their every movement.

Tang Xiu estimated that if he brought Mo Awu and the other eleven men and tried to enter this place forcefully, he would likely have to spend some time and strength to get inside. Suddenly, his expression moved and looked slightly stunned, since he saw that Mo Au had appeared outside the door.

“Let’s get off!” Tang Xiu touched Han Qingwu and directly opened the door.

Soon after, the four arrived in the front entrance guarded dozens

of stocky men wearing Chinese tunics. An energetic white-haired old man then greeted them with a light smile, "Welcome Ladies and Gentlemen, please show me your identification."

Han Qingwu took out a black card and lightly said, "I'm a participant of tonight's event, and they are my friends."

The white-haired old man stared blankly, surprised. He did not expect that there would be such an elegant and beautiful woman among the top four of the national underground fighting match. After scanning the black card and finding that it was genuine, he immediately said, "You are indeed a participant, but you can only take up to two people according to the rules of the underground fighting arena."

"I brought my own card." Ji Mu took out a gold card and lightly said.

The white-haired old man smiled faintly and said, "The Ji Family's Young Master is a gold card member of our Emerald Resort, so you naturally can enter. The four of you, please get on the viewing car, it will take you to the arena."

The Emerald Resort boasted a large area, and the viewing car crossed nearly half of it in a circle before stopping in front of a three-story villa about seven-plus minutes later. At the entrance in front, dozens of beautiful girls with slouching and long hairs and donned in white formal dresses were waiting in an orderly line.

One of them walked out of the line and quickly came to the front of the three, saying, "Good evening and welcome to the Emerald Resorts, three honored guests. I'm Xiaoying, may I ask whether the three of you would like to watch the fighting match?"

"Yes!" Tang Xiu nodded.

"Then, please come with me!" Xiaoying smiled.

Under her guidance, the three entered the villa's hall straight to the elevator. Inside, Xiaoying pressed the basement button and the



elevator then dropped down for more than 20 meters. As it stopped and the door was opened, Xiaoying smilingly said, “The underground fighting arena is here, and is quite spacious with a built-in arena and auditorium. Three honored guests, please follow me. I’ll take you to the viewing booth assigned to you, and then I’ll lead you to the auditorium.”

“I’m not here to watch, but as a participant,” said Han Qingwu. “The organizers should have notified you ahead of time.”

“You’re a contender?”

Xiaoying was shocked and looked at Han Qingwu with a serious expression. After seeing Han Qingwu take out the black card, she immediately said, “Hello Miss, I’ll immediately escort you to the backstage. Our supervisor has long been waiting there.”

After that, she turned and said to Tang Xiu and Ji Mu, “Two gentlemen, could you please wait a minute? I’ll immediately come back to escort you after sending this lady.”

“Okay.” Tang Xiu nodded. His eyes then rested on Han Qingwu and he hesitated a bit before saying, “Remember what I told you. Just admit defeat if you can’t win. You haven’t practiced for a long time, so it’s not shameful even if you lose. Alright. I’ll gift you something when you return if you lose, but I won’t gift you anything if you win.”

Han Qingwu stared at Tang Xiu, speechless and dumbfounded. Following that, she immediately rolled her eyes and snappily said, “You just want me to lose? Like exchanging it with a gift when I lose and nothing if I win?”

After she reacted, however, she immediately realized Tang Xiu’s intention. He was afraid that she would risk her life and go all out to fight her opponents in the arena, hence he deliberately mentioning the gifts.

This... was his way of showing his care and concern toward her.

Han Qingwu then left with Xiaoying with a warm heart. She decided that she must win the competition tonight regardless of how hard it was, and then win the championship in the final.

At present, dozens of people were already in the auditorium. In the last row, a plump man with a glossy face and a cigar in his mouth was talking with a thin middle-aged man beside him.

“I’m not bragging, Xuecheng! Even if I can’t be the champion, securing second place would be easy for me if I were to participate in this underground fighting arena. Don’t look at me as a fatty, my body is fast and flexible!”

“Can you not blow this up, Fatty Li? Maybe I could still believe you a bit if you said it dozens of years ago. But now... Hahaha. Anyways, I heard you went to Shuanqing’s Star City last year to have a duel with Chen Zhizhong, right? What was the result? Didn’t you get punched by him till your teeth broke? Buddy, many of our friends were laughing at you.”

“Darn shit! Who the hell run his cheap mouth? Goddammit! Good news goes on crutches while ill news flies apace. If Chen Zhizhong hadn’t had a good master, I would have... Bah, let’s stop talking about this topic. Just thinking about it gives a bellyful of chagrin.”

“You still feel chagrined about that? I thought you only got a scratched skin! Anyhow, you said that Chen Zhizhong has a good master, who is it?”

“You wanna know?”

“Yep!”

“Heh, I won’t tell you. You dare to laugh at me, Li Laoshan. You’re doomed.”

“Holy heaven...”

Amidst their chat, Li Laoshan’s self-satisfied expression suddenly froze as his obese body rapidly stood, and under the dumbfounded

eyes of his buddy, he dashed fast toward Hall's entrance.

“What the... Fatty Li's body is full of fat, literally. Yet he so swift and flexible?” The thin middle-aged man gulped down and muttered in disbelief.

When Li Laoshan was a dozen meters away from Tang Xiu, he waved his big palm-leaf fan and shouted, “Yo, Brother Tang, come here! HAHAA.... It's really a small word. We, Brothers, are really fated!”

Tang Xiu heard the call and immediately could not help laughing upon seeing that it was Li Laoshan. He forgot that this fella was also a martial artist and that this underground fighting arena was something he would be really interested about.

“It's been a few months since the last time I met you, Brother Li, but you gained weight again?”

Li Laoshan and Tang Xiu exchanged a big hug. After releasing him, the former laughed loudly and said, “Can't help it, really! Your old brother is always drinking cold water all around. Can't do nothing about it. My old waist luckily still works well, though. Else I wouldn't have dared to drink cold water anymore.”

Ugh... Tang Xiu was at a loss whether he had to cry or laugh and rolled his eyes at him. What was this about his old waist still working well? Just be a living eunuch if it doesn't work well anymore.

Li Laoshan then glanced at Ji Mu beside Tang Xiu and said with a smile, “Eh, is this your friend, Brother Tang?”

“Yeah, he's Ji Mu, a young man from the Ji Family here in Changxi.” Tang Xiu nodded. “Ji Mu, this is Li Laoshan, Brother Li.”

“How do you do, Brother Li,” greeted Ji Mu hastily.

“The Ji Family's boy, eh? Good, good.” Li Laoshan smiled. “Anyways, that Ji Chunlei from your family has a bit of friendship

with me. We had a sparring about 20 years ago. Later on, we joined hands to fight someone else, hence becoming friends through fists.”

Ji Chunlei? Ji Mu was shaken inside. Isn't it my father?

At this time, he looked highly at Li Laoshan's identity. It must be noted that even though his father was an easy-going man on the surface, he was proud to the bones, and Li Laoshan's identity was anything but normal for being able to befriend him.

Nearby.

After having escorted Han Qingwu, Xiaoying came back and asked, “Two gentlemen, would you like me to escort you to your seat first so you can chat more comfortably?”

Li Laoshan glanced at the number in Tang Xiu's hand. He then took it and gave it back to Xiaoying. “Mine is the 128th. Help arrange to change his seat next to me.”

“About this...” Xiaoying hesitated, but eventually nodded, taking Tang Xiu and Ji Mu's seat cards and quickly ran to the outside.

Li Laoshan hugged Tang Xiu's shoulder and enthusiastically brought him and Ji Mu to the back row, and then introduced his friend to Tang Xiu.

The man's name was Chu Xuecheng, the Boss of the Beigong Group, the leader of the machinery industry in the Northern Region. Though the man had wealth comparable to Li Laoshan's, he always conducted himself in a low-key manner in society.

## Chapter 726: Unrestrained Gambling

---

The underground fighting match was to be held at eight in the evening, but the guests had already fully occupied the seats in the auditorium before seven-thirty. The number of guests in the audience was not a lot, but it still numbered up to 400-500 people. Tang Xiu himself had never participated in such an event, so he did not understand some of the unspoken rules, such as black handicap and gambling.

“Are you going to play the big games, Brother Tang?” Li Laoshan wiped his oily face and asked curiously.

Tang Xiu stared blankly and asked, “What games, exactly?”

“Gambling, buddy! Don’t tell me you’re not going to play?” Said Li Laoshan.

Tang Xiu did not answer him straightly, but frowned and asked again, “You can still gamble while watching the underground fighting matches?”

Li Laoshan just rolled his eyes in response, speechless.

Sitting on the other side, Chu Xuecheng let out a smile and explained, “It seems that Brother Tang never attended an underground fighting match! In actuality, the main purpose of each match in the underground fighting event is to provide a gambling opportunity for the wealthy. Everyone has a dream of martial arts chivalry, but since they don’t have the ability, they will wager their money on the fighter they prefer to replace themselves in an all-out fight in the arena, splashing blood and arousing the boiling blood inside their bodies. To put it bluntly, they want to find stimulation and excitement.”

Tang Xiu understood in a flash and was at a loss whether he had to cry or laugh. “I’ve never been in an underground fighting match before, so I’m really ignorant about this. So, what about you two,

Brothers? Are you ready to gamble too?”

“Yup. I bet on dozens of matches already, how can I miss these final matches?” Li Laoshan proudly said. “Besides, my favorite fighter, the Ironfist Jin Can, has the strength that almost surpasses those at the grandmaster level. Not only did I bet that he will end up in the top two, but I’m also dead sure he’ll become the champion.”

“Nah, I don’t think so.” Chu Xuecheng shook his head and smilingly interjected. “Ironfist Jin Can does indeed have an innate superhuman strength and a superb fist style that can inflict heavy damage on every opponent he faces. But, his style is too rigid and headstrong, and once he faces against someone who has a soft style, he will definitely fall into a hard struggle. Besides, it happens that there’s one among the top four fighters who fit the suit, the Ladyboy, Wu Tong. Her Binding Silk Hands and 18 Path Kick styles happen to be the bane that can restrain Ironfist Jin Can. If these two were to fight, though, it’s hard to say who will win.”

“I heard there’s another fighter called Li Tong. Is he very powerful?” Said Tang Xiu.

Li Laoshan and Chu Xuecheng exchanged looks, shaking their heads at the same time. The former then said, “Brother Tang, Li Tong is indeed quite powerful, and he has already broken through to the grandmaster level many years ago. His martial arts style is very ruthless, cunning, and uncanny, while his moves are unrestrained; the kind that must shed blood one it hits. One who gets hit will die or become disabled. But I think he is a level worse than the Ironfist Jin Can and Ladyboy Wu Tong.”

Tang Xiu nodded without speaking.

Once again, Li Laoshan asked, “You haven’t said whether you’ll play or not, Brother Tang! I’m going to the backstage to place my wager, do you wanna go with me?”

“Since all of you are playing, then I’m in.” Tang Xiu nodded.

“Anyways, what about you, Ji Mu?”

“I’m in too,” said Ji Mu.

Quickly, the quartet came to the counter in the backstage where a wide and long table with more than a dozen staff were busy handling the business. A dozen stocky strongmen were standing around on guard and looking vigilant, and yet still retaining an amicable manner when greeting guests who came to put their wagers.

“Boss Li, Boss Chu, welcome. Are you going to bet? Also, these two unfamiliar handsome young brothers, are you betting too?” When the four men arrived, the bouncers immediately greeted them warmly.

Li Laoshan laughed and said, “Sure thing. Missing such a good chance to play is simply wasting good time. I’ll wager on... Black Widow... I’ll bet on...”

Suddenly, he seemed to realize something as he turned his head to look at Tang Xiu and asked, “Eh, Brother Tang, you haven’t said who you’ll bet on, right?”

“Han Qingwu,” said Tang Xiu calmly.

Li Laoshan was taken back, whereas Chu Xuecheng wore a strange expression. In their eyes, for Han Qingwu to be able to end up in the final matches was an unexpected surprise already. They did not expect Tang Xiu to choose her.

Squinting his eyes, Li Laoshan’s eyes deeply fixated on Tang Xiu, and then immediately shifted his gaze at the croupier and asked, “Black Widow, what are the odds placed on Han Qingwu?”

“Seven to one,” said the croupier.

Li Laoshan suddenly scratched the back of his head. The amount he was going to wager this time was not little, about 100 million yuan. He would still feel quite a pinch if he were to lose despite being wealthy. However, when he recalled Tang Xiu’s dreadful

strength and identity, he hesitated before pulling out his bank card and directly handing it to the croupier, saying, "I'm betting on Han Qingwu to win. 50 million yuan for her first match and 50 million for the second one."

The croupier looked surprised, but she still nodded and quickly swiped Li Laoshan's bankcard and swiftly gave him the receipt.

Chu Xuecheng frowned deeply, as he did not understand why Li Laoshan suddenly changed his mind. It had to be noted that wagering 100 million was not something that would affect them much, but they would still feel disgruntled when they lost.

Was it... because of Tang Xiu?

Chu Xuecheng stared at Tang Xiu before he finally chose his favorite fighter, the Ladyboy Wu Tong. The total wager he bet on her was also 100 million yuan.

Tang Xiu speedily handled his transaction as well. While Ji Mu, who looked up to Tang Xiu as a heavenly being, naturally followed suit by placing his bet on Han Qingwu. He spent too much money recently, leaving him with only 20 million yuan, all of which he placed on the bet.

"You're really bold, Brother Tang. You even dare to bet 100 million yuan. It seems that today, this old Li can count the money with you, hahaha." said Li Laoshan with a laugh. His laugh, however, was a bit hollow, showing that he was a bit doubtful about the chances of Han Qingwu winning the competition.

Subsequently, the quartet went back to their original seats in the auditorium and then waited quietly for the beginning of the underground fighting match. They had already placed their wager and were not in a hurry, so they took their time to observe the other wealthy guests in the auditorium. Occasionally, they saw familiar faces and just nodded at them.

At the entrance, Zhou Chong and Chen Shuai came in together.



Though they were slapped by Ji Mu several times, the redness on their faces had faded away after applying cold ice on them.

“Are you going to bet, Zhou Chong?” Chen Shuai did not have much money, so he was going to wager a million. He knew that Zhou Chong had more money, but he just did not know how much he was going to chip in.

“Yeah, I’m going to wager 5 million. I don’t care if I lose, but it will be great if I can win. I’m kinda vexed today, and just want to see bloodshed so as to vent this depressing mood.”

Chen Shuai nodded and his eyes quickly swept at the audience in the hall. It was a coincidence that at the moment when he was about to take back his glance, he suddenly caught sight of Tang Xiu and Ji Mu.

“Look at the right rear corner, Zhou Chong.”

Zhou Chong was surprised and followed suit. His complexion instantly turned a bit unsightly after seeing Tang Xiu and Ji Mu, secretly cursing his bad luck inside. Still, he pretended to not see anything and speedily followed the attendant to take their seat number and planned to go to the betting counter in the backstage.

What made the duo helpless was that they came too late as the all seats had been occupied at the time, so they could only stand behind to watch.

At eight sharp.

After the croupier who was called ‘Black Widow’ by Li Laoshan walked into the arena at the center of the auditorium, she took a microphone, let out a bright smile and said, “Ladies and Gentlemen, welcome to the underground fighting’s final match. I’m Black Widow, the host for tonight.

“Firstly, I’ll introduce you to the four contestants of tonight. Actually, I’m pretty sure that everyone has already known all the details of these fighters. Some of you not only know them but are

also very familiar. Without further ado, the first fighter, please come to the stage!”

Her voice had yet to fade away as a formidable-looking middle-aged man came out from the exit of the backstage. The man had several scars on his face that looked like a climbing centipede, causing his appearance to look extraordinarily savage.

“The Savage Beast, Li Tong.”

Many rich people were already shouted in the auditorium.

Nicknamed Savage Beast, Li Tong was the very synonym of savageness and ferocity. Just his name alone caused a lot of these wealthy people to wager on his win. Coupled with his past fist style, almost half of these rich people bet on him to win the competition.

“TONIGHT WILL BE THE DAY FOR MY OPPONENTS TO SHED THEIR BLOOD, BECOMING DEAD OR DISABLED!”

Li Tong came to the ring, waved his fists and roared.

Those wealthy among the spectators who placed their bets on him were screaming, infected by Li Tong’s confidence. They ripped off all the masks of hypocrisy they put on the past business deals to reveal their savage and ferocious nature.

In the second place was the Ladyboy, Wu Tong. He was a man and not at the same time. After having a sex reassignment surgery, it could be said that he was half male and half female, which was very relevant to his name.

“Keep me off from winning the championship and I’ll kill you without mercy.”

A cold voice came out from Wu Tong’s mouth, while a cold light came out from his eyes. Every rich man he swept his eyes across had the feeling as though they were being stared at by a venomous serpent, terrified and having gooseflesh and a chill ran down their spines.

The third one was the Ironfist Jin Can, aggressive as well as arrogant. Just as he stepped on the arena, he tore his robe, revealing his naked bronze upper body, and roared loudly, “I AM JIN CAN, THE IRONFIST. IN THE ARENA TODAY, I’LL TWIST THEIR HEADS AND TEAR OFF THEIR LIMBS. I PULL OUT THEIR HEARTS AND EAT THEM IN FRONT OF YOU.”

“JIN CAN!!! (JIN CAN!!!)”

“IRON FIST!!! (IRON FIST!!!)”

Numerous voices shouted and cheered him loudly—the rich men who placed their wagers on him to win stood up, waving their fists with their blood boiling.

As for the fourth, it was Han Qingwu with her long hair, looking valiant in her training suit. She stepped on the ring with a chilly expression and glanced around. When she saw Tang Xiu in the auditorium, a smile immediately appeared on the corner of her mouth and said, “Today, my opponents are not them, but myself. If I win, then I’ll leave with my chest puffed. But if I lose, then only my dead body will leave.”

This time, only a handful of rich men reacted. After all, a lot among them did not favor or feel optimistic about her. Even 60% of those who wagered on her did it only because of her looks.

# Chapter 727: Self-Death Path

---

In the back row of the auditorium.

Zhou Chong and Chen Shuai were dumbfounded when they saw Han Qingwu, and a chill ran up their spines straight to the back of their heads. Other than the different attire, the looks and figure were identical, so it was absolutely Han Qingwu. The duo recalled the time when they tried to talk to her, and as they thought about how mistaken their actions were, they were so scared that they nearly wet their pants.

“Gulp... it feels so good to be alive.” Chen Shuai’s throat squirmed, and his trembling right hand wiped off the cold sweat on his forehead. He was afraid to even imagine what would happen if Han Qingwu were to hit them back in the Red Pavilion. Even if they did not die, they would be left only half alive!

Zhou Chong, on the other hand, unfastened his buttons as though wanting to unleash the depression pressing his chest. Though Ji Mu slapped him a few times and made him regret that he should not have annoyed Han Qingwu, he regretted it the most at this moment. It was because those who could participate in the underground fighting match all the way down to the finals were absolutely not people he could afford to provoke.

“Chen Shuai, I was a bit resentful towards Ji Mu previously, but now... I can’t find myself to hate him... I’m even feeling very grateful.”

“Yeah, me too.”

Chen Shuai nodded with lingering fear inside as he recalled he had annoyed Han Qingwu. If she wanted to beat them both, wouldn’t they be dead already?

On the stage.

Black Widow smiled after introducing the four fighters, and then

summoned a beautiful girl, took a sealed box from her and placed it in the center of the ring. She then smiled and said, “There are four cards in this box. Two Great Kings and two Small Kings. Each fighter will draw one, the matches will be Small King vs. Small King and Great King vs. Great King. The winner of each match will then fight in the final.”

It was a lottery, a very fair grouping method, so the four fighters did not object to it. The result came out soon. Han Qingwu and Savage Beast Li Tong drew Small King cards, whereas Ironfist Jin Can and Ladyboy Wu Tong drew Great King cards.

After Black Widow announced the pairing matches, the four fighters went to the backstage to prepare themselves. The first round would be the Small Kings and the second match would be the Great Kings. The Small King match would start at 8:30 and the fighters had 20 minutes to prepare.

In the audience, Li Laoshan gazed at the back of Han Qingwu as she left and lightly furrowed his brows. He really could not figure out why Tang Xiu would choose Han Qingwu. He had seen her fighting in more than ten matches and had some estimation in regards to her combat prowess. She was not by any means weak, since her strength and speed could be said to be one of the best. And yet, she exposed her biggest flaw during the competition... she was too kind.

The underground fighting match was the kind of fight where the fighters’ moves would either be to inflict injury or to kill, but the most serious injuries Han Qingwu inflicted on her opponents in her several matches were only breaking several of their ribs or dislocating their arms. That was when she was forced into a miserable state, so she didn’t have a choice but to go all out.

“Brother Tang...”

Li Laoshan did not want to spend 100 million of his own money for naught, so he hesitated and shouted—a shout that carried his

regret. At this time, he was questioning Tang Xiu with an ugly expression.

Tang Xiu glanced at him and lightly smiled, “Relax! She promised me to win this game. She’ll become the champion even if she has to pay the price, that’s for sure.”

“You know Han Qingwu?” Asked Li Laoshan, startled and astounded.

“I came here with her this time, else I wouldn’t have known there was an underground fighting competition,” explained Tang Xiu.

Li Laoshan’s unsettled and fidgety heart immediately turned at ease as he rubbed his hands and grinned. “Well, then I can rest my heart easy since she came with you, Brother Tang. Losing money is just a trivial matter, but I’m hella sure Old Chu will laugh at me.”

Chu Xuecheng frowned, and there was solemn look in his eyes. He really could not understand why Li Laoshan trusted Tang Xiu so much.

8:30.

Han Qingwu, still donning her original attire, a black training suit, valiantly entered the ring from the backstage. Her expression was cold, and there was neither dread nor contempt when she saw the fierce and cruel-looking Li Tong. Her eyes swept past Tang Xiu and then landed on the host, Black Widow.

Black Widow did not waste any more time as she immediately announced the start of the fight and left the ring. If it was a regular boxing match, the referee would stay in the ring and use the so-called rules to restrain the boxer, but the underground fighting match had no rules. One could use any means, however shameless they were, once they stepped onto the ring. They were even allowed to use any weapons but firearms.

Li Tong smacked his lips when he stared at Han Qingwu and

grinned hideously, “Ice Phoenix Han Qingwu. Encountering such a beauty like you in the underground fighting arena is really a rare occasion. Nevertheless, I, Li Tong, will have mercy on you if you admit defeat now.”

“Spare the bullshit, let’s just prove it through our fists,” said Han Qingwu coldly.

“Disregarding dangers and having no idea of death, eh?” Li Tong evilly grinned. “Fine. Don’t blame me for destroying your beauty with a heavy blow.”

Han Qingwu did not respond, as her elegant stature dashed and instantly appeared in front of Li Tong in the blink of an eye, the True Essence in her body surging and circulating through the meridians all over her body.

Hmph...

Li Tong didn’t have the slightest worry. He was very excited after getting paired with Han Qingwu. He had watched all her fights in the competition. He knew that although this woman had quite the speed and strength, she was actually very soft hearted. If he were to fight the others and win the match, it would probably a hard earned victory, but he did not have to worry about being injured heavily and being unable to fight in the next match as long as he won against Han Qingwu.

As his toes stepped on the floor, his legs made a tight stance and swept a kick in a flash. As his body soared and the moment Han Qingwu avoided it, the shadows of his legs joined together and delivered continuous kicks at Han Qingwu.

BAM...

After a dozen of seconds of strikes, Han Qingwu’s arm was finally hit once, but amidst the pain, Han Qingwu’s body swayed and she instantly delivered a kick at Li Tong’s calf.

“DIE!”

Li Tong did not want to have a long fight because there was still another match. After that brief counter strike, he did not want to take a cheap loss, suddenly arousing his savageness. His body was like a hungry tiger as he sent a barrage of punches at Han Qingwu's head. In a flash moment after, his right hand grabbed a dagger from his waist. He was confident that as long as Han Qingwu dared to block his heavy punch, he could then strike her head with this dagger.

A cold light flashed in Han Qingwu's eyes. Upon seeing Li Tong use a weapon, she knew that this guy wanted to kill her. She immediately kicked her foot on the floor and made a dash backward. Her palm slapped Li Tong's fist while her left hand's finger pierced his armpit.

Puff...

As the trajectory of Li Tong's fist deviated, the downward stabbing dagger also instantly shifted. The rugged dagger swept the hair on Han Qingwu's temple, but his body suddenly trembled and a clearly visible wound appeared at his armpit. No one was able to notice that a spurt of True Essence was shot out the moment Han Qingwu's finger pierced Li Tong's armpit and then pierced the acupoint in the wound.

As his body flipped over, the heavy hammering came.

As Li Tong's body trembled, Han Qingwu had already done a complete set of smooth flowing movements that only showed white and delicate fists barraging the left side of Li Tong's neck.

Crack...

Despite having a hard iron-like body, Li Tong's neck was broken as though it was smashed by stone by Han Qingwu's fists. As the sound of the broken bones echoed, his large body flew up for five-plus meters before it heavily fell on the platform.

"What's going on?"



“How is this possible?”

“This...”

In the auditorium, the rich men who placed their wagers on Li Tong’s win had drastic changes in expression and could not bear shouting. They did not see his heavy punch destroying the belle, and neither did they see him shedding the exquisite peony’s blood or hacking her in half...

In the back row, a smile painted Tang Xiu’s handsome face. He also felt somewhat surprised, as he did not expect that Han Qingwu could actually shoot her True Essence out. She was evidently at the Peak of Qi Refining Stage, but her being able to achieve this was really a bit unexpected.

However, it was her win, an easy one.

Li Laoshan suddenly turned to look at Tang Xiu and said in pleasant surprise, “How come Han Qingwu be so strong? Less than half a minute passed and she already won?”

“She has been trained by a specialist, and what she learned was nothing but killing moves,” said Tang Xiu with a smile. “But still, she is not a bloodthirsty killer and maybe, she has yet to unleash everything she has in her previous fights. In fact, that Li Tong is quite a powerful man, and his strength and speed can’t be compared to ordinary martial arts grandmasters. Only, he underestimated Han Qingwu’s strength as well as her determination. In actuality, he could have lasted for some time and would be even less likely to fall by the edge of the sword if he did not pull out his dagger.”

Li Laoshan blinked and instantly understood Tang Xiu’s explanation. This Savage Beast Li Tong just created a death path for himself!

At the side.

Chu Xuecheng had an unsightly expression. Although the one he

placed his wager on was the Ladyboy Wu Tong, yet the combat prowess demonstrated by Han Qingwu was beyond his expectations. He was a martial artist himself, and even though his ability was not as good as Li Laoshan's, he still had keen and sharp eyes.

Who would have thought that Han Qingwu, the one he felt less optimistic about, unexpectedly won the match and directly killed Savage Beast Li Tong? What surprised him the most was how easy it was for her to defeat him. It seemed that not even half a minute had yet to pass from the beginning to the end.

Don't tell me Han Qingwu will really become the champion?

He glanced at Li Laoshan and even looked at Tang Xiu. After having observed them for a long time, a bitter smile was cast on his face and he secretly shook his head.

The fighting match was not over yet, and he did not want to see this result. So he secretly cheered for Ladyboy Wu Tong to pass through. The others may not have noticed, but Ladyboy Wu Tong had yet to unleash his full power as well, something he was clear about.

He once saw him in action outside the underground fighting arena. Back then, this shemale was simply a berserk deity.

## Chapter 728: Frantic Killing Intent

---

“The next match will be Ladyboy Wu Tong’s show. It would be best if he could win smoothly, but if he struggled for victory, then the final champion is none other than Han Qingwu.” Chu Xuecheng thought silently.

In another place, behind the seats of the auditorium, Zhou Chong and Chen Shuai exchanged dismayed looks. Their hearts were as though falling into an ice hole as their complexion turned very nasty.

“To be alive is a great feeling indeed. Now I finally realize the deeper meaning of this sentence.” Chen Shuai raised his hand to caress his neck and said bitterly.

“She’s really too strong. For anyone who can go all the way to the top four of the underground fighting arena, they are definitely not weak. But even for the Savage Beast Li Tong to not last for half a minute and be beaten to death by her...” Zhou Chong interjected with a complicated expression. “Chen Shuai, I’m now very grateful to Ji Mu. If he did not appear in time, I’m afraid that we...”

He could not continue speaking anymore after speaking up to there. However, Chen Shuai knew perfectly well what he wanted to say. He took a deep breath and then said, “After watching this game, we’ll immediately call Ji Mu and ask him when he has time to have dinner with us so as to express our gratitude to him.”

“Yeah.” Zhou Chong nodded silently.

“Ji Mu is our savior. Should we send him some gifts as tokens of our gratitude?” Asked Chen Shuai.

Zhou Chong thought for a moment and said, “We must thank him and send him a thank you gift. We gotta discuss the appropriate thank you gift after this fighting match.”

“I heard Ji Mu has been buying precious medicinal herbs in these

two days.” Chen Shuai’s expression suddenly moved and spoke in a low voice.

“Huh?” Zhou Chong looked doubtful and wondered, “What is Ji Mu buying precious herbs for? Is he ill? Or a family member...”

“I dunno.” Chen Shuai shook his head. “It’s just a rumor, so I’m not really sure. I will, however, tell my friend to ask around after the fighting match. If it’s true, then we’ll send him some precious herbs.”

“No problem!” Zhou Chong nodded and looked pensive.

Black Widow, who stood under the ring and watched as Savage Beast Li Tong was struck and defeated in less than half a minute, could not help but tremble. She was an expert herself, and even though she had yet to reach the martial arts grandmaster level and could be extremely cruel and merciless, she was still shocked nonetheless.

What a dreadful person! It turns out that Ice Phoenix Han Qingwu has never unleashed her full power.

Her gaze shifted from Han Qingwu and looked at the fallen Li Tong on the floor, who was no longer moving. She shivered and sighed inwardly, before she stepped onto the platform again to check his condition. Following that, she walked to Han Qingwu’s side and applauded, “The Ice Phoenix—Han Qingwu has really concealed herself too deeply. I now announce that Savage Beast, Li Tong, has died. The winner is HAN QINGWU!”

“Ice Phoenix Han Qingwu, you can take a break in the backstage. Your second match will start at 10.”

Han Qingwu nodded. She glanced at Tang Xiu’s direction and immediately replied, then turned around to leave the ring.

The second match.

After Ironfist Jin Can and Ladyboy Wu Tong came onto the ring, the two men showcased their soaring fighting intent. Even Tang

Xiu, who was sitting in the back row of the auditorium, spared his time to observe the two fighters. Following which, he turned to Chu Xuecheng and lightly smiled, “Brother Chu have good eyes. That Ladyboy Wu Tong seems so weak that even the wind can blow him away, but he’s undeniably formidable. Also, he should have killed quite a lot of people.”

“Brother Tang is kidding me. I can’t even be compared to you. The one you favor, Han Qingwu, easily killed Savage Beast Li Tong, and the result won’t affect her second match. Though this Ladyboy Wu Tong is indeed very strong, yet he would probably be injured and badly battered even if he is able to defeat Ironfist Jin Can. For him to lose in his second match against Han Qingwu is quite likely.”

Tang Xiu just smiled in response and did not talk anymore. Han Qingwu was just unwilling to fully unleash her strength. As long as she made up her mind to go for the kill, she would definitely become the champion. Tang Xiu had confidence in her as well as the Everlasting Feast Hall’s expert who had taught her.

As expected, the close quarter fight ended very slowly. Ironfist Jin Can and Ladyboy Wu Tong engaged in an intense fight for more than 10 minutes before the outcome was finally revealed. The winner was the Ladyboy Wu Tong, yet he was also covered with several injuries as well as heavy internal injuries after killing Ironfist Jin Can.

10:00.

Black Widow stood in the ring again. Her complexion was a bit unsightly, and there was even faint anger in her eyes. She held the microphone and suppressed her anger as she announced, “Next is our final match. Ice Phoenix Han Qinwu and Ladyboy Wu Tong, please come to the ring!”

After a while, the two people stood on the ring.

Black Widow held her breath and fiercely glared at the injured

Ladyboy, Wu Tong, and coldly said, “Without further ado, I announce the match begins... NOW!”

Wu Tong shot a deep gaze at Han Qingwu before he immediately shook his head and said, “To those friends who have placed their bets on me, I can only say I’m sorry to all of you. I’m so seriously injured that I can hardly support myself. Hence, I admit defeat.”

“YOU WHAT? YOU JUST ADMITTED DEFEAT LIKE THAT?”

“WHAT THE FUCK? WHAT PRANK ARE YOU PULLING? THIS LAST GAME OF THE UNDERGROUND FIGHTING MATCH IS THE ONE I’M MOST ANTICIPATING. HOW CAN IT BE OVER LIKE THIS? THIS BIG DADDY HAS ALREADY BET 50 MILLION YUAN...”

“HEY WU TONG! I’LL FIND A WAY TO KILL YOU IF YOU GIVE UP!”

“I PAID TO SEE YOU TO KILL! SHOW ME BLOOD!!!”

“NO BALLS DICKHEAD! YOU’LL REGRET FOR CROSSING ME!!!”

“...”

Many rich men stood up and cursed furiously, a lot of them directly throwing out threats.

Wu Tong did not stay for long. Despite his strength, the anger of a lot of rich and powerful people was not something he could afford to face. He knew what situation he was in and only a dead end was there for him if he continued the fight. While those rich people would be targeting him after the competition, yet he believed he could preserve his life, and could just leave China if worse came to worst.

Han Qingwu was also very surprised, for she never thought that Wu Tong would choose to admit defeat directly. Originally, she planned to resort to killing if Wu Tong had the intention to kill, but now it seemed that her victory was already settled.

In the audience, Li Laoshan glanced at the pale Chu Xuecheng as he immediately laughed loudly, “Hahaha... Old Chu! I never thought to be so lucky today. Not only did I meet Brother Tang here, but also pocketed 700 million yuan as well. Damn, this is really such a great and joyous event. Brother Tang, spare the talk, let’s just go to the backstage to exchange this receipt to bank notes. This Old Li must treat you to a drink.”

Tang Xiu only smiled. The reason why he came along with Han Qingwu to Changxi was that he was afraid she would have an accident in the underground fighting match. He had yet to have an answer from her, and definitely did not want her to die in such a match.

What was accidental was that he followed Li Laoshan to gamble and won quite a lot of money.

“Okay, let’s go!”

Just as Tang Xiu let out a smile, Li Laoshan dragged him away. Ji Mu was similarly looking happy and followed them to the backstage. Though his wager was not much, the odds were quite high, so he also earned quite a lot!

Half an hour later, Tang Xiu, Li Laoshan, Ji Mu and Chu Xuecheng had already taken the elevator to the surface. Without much delay, Han Qingwu, who had changed clothes, came before them.

“Feeling happy?” Asked Tang Xiu.

Han Qingwu nodded. With a smile hanging on her face, she said, “Of course, winning money is a happy thing. But I’m not thrilled for the match, though, since I was kinda excited to fight that Ladyboy Wu Tong.”

“Well, I’ll send you to Jingmen Island later if you want to have a good fight,” said Tang Xiu smilingly.

Han Qingwu’s smile turned stiff. She immediately shook her

head and said, “No, thanks. Forget it!”

Tang Xiu chuckled and asked, “Anyways, did you place a bet as well? How much did you win?”

“I bet 20 million yuan and won more than 100 million,” said Han Qingwu. “I’m a young rich woman now.”

“Huh? I don’t recall your family being short on money, no?” Tang Xiu snappily said. “Do you really want to live on your own without asking for support from your family?”

Han Qingwu realized that Tang Xiu knew her grandfather, so he should know about the situation in her family. She then nodded and smilingly said, “I usually spend little, but earning myself quite some money is not bad, you know.”

Tang Xiu only smiled and did not continue talking about this subject, but pointed to Li Laoshan and Chu Xuecheng and introduced them to her.

Straightforward as he was, Li Laoshan, who won more than 600 million yuan because of Han Qingwu, patted his chest and said, “Miss Han, I gotta say thanks to you this time! I won more than 600 million yuan because of you! This Old Li probably won’t be able to earn this much from my business in a year or two. So I wanna invite you to have some snacks tonight, but this Old Li will prepare you a lavish thank you gift when I visit Shanghai later.”

“There’s no need for this.” Han Qingwu smiled. “It’s your fortune, Brother Li. Just choose a good place to have some snacks tonight. It’s fine already.”

“Nope, a snack is a must and so is the lavish gift,” said Li Laoshan crisply. “Anyhow, Brother Ji, you’re the local snake of Changxi, so you should know the best place for a night snack, right? This Old Li is very happy tonight, so take us to the best place!”

Brother Ji?

Ji Mu shivered inwardly. He had secretly browsed the Internet



while watching the matches, searching information about Li Laoshan. The result was quite a shock to him since he learned that Li Laoshan was the Iron Steel Magnate from the Northern Region with a net worth of over 10 billion yuan. Though he was a scion from the Ji Family, he did not have the qualification to be addressed as Brother by this man at all. It was more appropriate if it was his father.

He simply benefitted from associating with someone else!

Ji Mu secretly glanced at Tang Xiu and saw that the latter nodded to him. He then let out a dry smile and said, "I won quite a lot tonight, too, Brother Li. You are originally a guest, so treating several brothers should be on me as the host! Whenever Brother Li has some time to spare in the future, feel free to invite us."

Tonight was a night of harvest and thus became a pleasant night.

It was already 1:30 when the five finished the night snack. Tang Xiu drank a lot of wine and felt a bit drunk since he had not forced the alcohol out of his body. As for Li Laoshan and Chu Xuecheng, both of them drank a lot, so Ji Mu tried to find a few Ji Family's men to escort them and book a good hotel in advance when they left.

However, Li Laoshan dragged Tang Xiu at parting time to tell him that he wanted to see him tomorrow and go to Shanghai together. Tang Xiu did not ask for what affair he was going to tend to, while Li Laoshan himself did not explain anything.

# Chapter 729: Strange And Unusual Leads

---

The next day.

When the red sun rose from the East, Tang Xiu woke up in a daze from his lodging bed. The place he spent the night in was a luxurious villa belonging to Ji Mu, who even changed the main bedroom bedding and gave the room to Tang Xiu, while he himself spent the night in a guest room on the first floor.

Knock, knock...

The door was knocked and as Tang Xiu opened it, he saw Han Qingwu smilingly standing outside while holding her handbag.

“You got up early?” Asked Tang Xiu.

“Not too early.” Said Han Qingwu after entering the bedroom behind Tang Xiu. “I heard some sounds from your room, so I came over. Anyways, are we going back to Shanghai directly or stroll around Changxi? Yu Hong called this morning kinda complaining about it.”

Tang Xiu thought about it and then asked, “Is there something urgent for you to hurry back? If you don’t, let’s return in the afternoon or tonight.”

“Alright,” said Han Qingwu immediately.

“Okay!” Tang Xiu readily agreed. He hesitantly agreed last night to return back together to Shanghai with Li Laoshan, so he was going to call him directly later. However, Han Qingwu’s following words made him give up on making the call.

“Let’s have breakfast first, Tang Xiu. After which, how about accompanying me to the ancient town in Yandang? I heard the scenic view there is great, and I’ve always wanted to have a look. I haven’t had a chance to do so until now due to tons of things I needed to tend to. While in passing, I’m gonna call Yu Hong too, so we can have lunch together.”

Tang Xiu pondered and said, “I’m afraid I’ll have to attend to some important matters shortly. By then, I’d like you to approve my leave later.”

Upon hearing it, Han Qingwu immediately rolled her eyes at him in a charming manner. With an expression of being at a loss whether she had to cry or laugh, she said, “To think that you are actually haggling over this thing with me. Hmph, so be it then. Who told me to be in a good mood in these two days? Alright, I promise you.”

Tang Xiu was left speechless. He did have a lot of things to take care of in the near future, nonetheless. On the one hand, he had to ponder about making more money, while in the other, the tender for the Magnificent Tang Corporation’s construction project in Shanghai was going to be held as well, and a lot of things must be handled by then. There was also one other thing. He did not go to Jingmen Island to see Gu Yan’er to celebrate the Chinese New Year before, so he planned to go there in the near future. If there was more time to spare, he also wanted to go to Nine Dragons Island while in passing.

After washing his face and rinsing his mouth, Tang Xiu came to the first floor with Han Qingwu. There, he saw Ji Mu in an apron taking two dishes out of the kitchen.

“Brother Tang, Miss Han, you two are already up! Anyways, come eat breakfast. It’s my cooking today, so you gotta try and enjoy it,” said Ji Mu cheerfully.

“You did the cooking?” Asked Tang Xiu with a strange expression.

Ji Mu straightened up his chest and proudly said, “Of course. I was originally learned it to pick up some hot chicks... ugh... cough, cough... well, to make someone fall in love with me, hence I spent quite an effort to learn cooking. There’s a sentence I kinda believe the most: a man can conquer his woman as long as he can seize her

stomach.”

Pfft...

Hahaha...

Han Qingwu could not help giggling, but Tang Xiu burst into a roaring laughter. Who would have thought that the respected big playboy of Changxi City, the young master of the Ji Family, Ji Mu, turned out to have learned cooking just to flirt with girls?!

Four dishes and one soup, paired with meat and veggies.

Ji Mu did everything thoroughly, even serving fruits and dessert on the table. He seemed to be afraid that Tang Xiu and Han Qingwu would not enjoy the dishes he made, so he also prepared hot milk and bread on the side.

“Wow, it’s really delicious.” Han Qingwu was not a foodie, but she wolfed the meal down this time.

Tang Xiu tasted a few mouthfuls and praised, “It seems that your wife will be blessed in the future.”

“I’m glad you like it.” Ji Mu let out an embarrassed smile. “Ah, that’s right. What are you planning to do today?”

“Stroll with Han Qingwu and then return to Shanghai in the afternoon,” said Tang Xiu. “Also, Li Laoshan told me last night that he wants to return with me.”

Ji Mu looked at Han Qingwu, who was lowering her head to eat the dish, and smilingly said, “Since you’re going shopping with Miss Han, then I won’t be the third wheel, Brother Tang. Anyways, if you’re going to spend a couple more days in Changxi, do call me. I don’t have a plan to stay longer here, so I can’t send you off by then. But I’ll be visiting you again in Shanghai later if I have time.”

“By the way, don’t be over polite toward me later.” Tang Xiu waved his hand. “We’re going to have a drink together if there’s

time.”

“Alright!” A joyful feeling blossomed inside Ji Mu’s heart after hearing it. He felt that what he had done yesterday was really worth it.

Yandang Ancient Town.

Tang Xiu accompanied Han Qingwu for most of the morning until noon. The duo then picked a restaurant and waited for Yu Hong to catch up. After swallowing her complaints, they then had lunch together. Originally, Yu Hong proposed to go boating in the afternoon together, but Tang Xiu received a call and gave up on the plan.

“Are you sure?” While holding the phone, Tang Xiu asked with eyes lit up.

Mouse’s voice came from the phone, “I’m absolutely sure, Boss. I spent quite a lot of money to buy the information from a senior executive of the Brain Assembly Biotech. Do you wanna know how much I spent? 6 million! That greedy bastard actually demanded 6 million yuan!!!”

“Let alone 6 million, even 60 million is still worth the news,” said Tang Xiu in a deep voice. “Anyways, I’ll immediately send someone to contact you. You’ll be in charge for directing them to keep an eye on Xie Zhiqiang for me. Call me at once when he makes contact with those SOE people.”

“Are you not going to come personally, Boss?” Asked Mouse. “This is a huge deal!”

“I’m in Changxi right now, and it will take one hour to get back,” said Tang Xiu. “Just tell me the address and I’ll find you when I get there.”

“Got it...”

After hanging up, Tang Xiu looked at the enthusiastic Han Qingwu and said, “There’s an urgent matter that I need to hurry

back to Shanghai to. I'm afraid I can't accompany you boating. Han Qingwu, are you going to go back with me or will you go back later?"

"Since you're going back, then I'll go with you," said Han Qingwu without thinking.

"What is this important matter that you have to rush back so urgently to, Tang Xiu?" Asked Yu Hong with a dissatisfied expression. "It's not easy for Qingwu to visit Changxi, and even I asked for a leave for this occasion. Why don't you accompany her to have some fun here? Qingwu, Tang Xiu may have things to tend to, so just let him rush back first, do you think that I can't accompany you?"

"About this..." Han Qingwu looked a bit hesitating.

"That's right. What Yu Hong said is true, you should stay here and have some fun! Loosening and relaxing your mood so you can do your activities better later," said Tang Xiu.

Han Qingwu still hesitated, before she eventually agreed. After all, her good sister had specially asked for a leave just to accompany her. She would hurt her if she were to leave!

At 16:00.

Tang Xiu, Li Laoshan, and Chu Xuecheng had already arrived at Shanghai. On the way there, Tang Xiu inquired clearly the purpose of the two for visiting Shanghai. It was to discuss some business deals, and Tang Xiu agreed to gather with them two days later before rushing to the address Mouse gave him.

Jingning District, Kangsha Pharmaceuticals.

The place had a good environment and strategic location and boasted a large area. Tang Xiu learned from the intel that this small company was a subsidiary of the Brain Assembly Biotech and was also where its pharmaceutical factory was located; Xie Zhiqiang had even bought the land as well.

“So, how was it? Is Xie Zhiqiang inside?”

After catching sight of Mouse, who was acting furtively like a thief, Tang Xiu asked the fella directly.

Mouse handed over a cigarette and personally lit it up for Tang Xiu, and then said, “He has been inside for more than four hours, and has yet to come out. Our men have been keeping an eye on the entire Kangsha Pharmaceuticals, so he’s definitely still inside. He has a secret lab there according to that sky-high price information I bought.”

“What about those SOE people? Is there any movement?” Asked Tang Xiu again.

“Yeah, a total of two groups have been here in these four hours. One of them is from that SOE company, consisting of four or five people. Their identities, however, are still a mystery. I’ve already assigned some men to investigate them, but there’s no result as of yet.”

Tang Xiu knitted his brows and said, “What you mean is, the other group is not from SOE?”

“They should not be,” said Mouse. “I’ve investigated all those from SOE who have sneaked into Shanghai, so I’m sure this group is not one of them. I think it’s highly likely this group is also after the genetic particles. Since I can buy a senior executive of the Brain Assembly Biotech, it is very likely that some other forces are keeping an eye on this company to investigate the existence of this genetic particle.”

“What you said makes sense.” Tang Xiu nodded. “Anyways, let’s not act rashly. We’ll first observe the reactions from the other forces. That’s right, did those SOE people and the other groups notice our men?”

“I guarantee you that what I’ve secretly arranged can never be found out,” said Mouse with a smile.

“Alright, keep an eye on this place, regardless of whether they are from the SOE, Xie Zhiqiang, or from other forces.” Tang Xiu nodded. “This gene particle is not your ordinary stuff, and regardless of which force obtains it, I’m afraid they will be able to train a huge number of masters in a very short time. Not to mention that if this gene particle were to spread widely, it will definitely affect the power constellation around the world. I don’t want to see such a situation.”

Mouse understood Tang Xiu’s intention, as he also knew the power of this so-called gene particle. According to the boasting of the bought Brain Assembly Biotech’s senior executive, obtaining the gene particle was tantamount to getting a large number of armed forces, which was equal to having more control, power, and wealth.

“That’s right. We have yet to notice anyone from the military. They just... mysteriously disappeared.”

Tang Xiu stared blankly, before frowning and saying, “Is there a chance that one of the other groups who came here is from the military?”

“Unlikely.” Mouse shook his head.

“Then check it out. Investigate anyone who has the power to spy on the gene particle, including those from the military,” ordered Tang Xiu.

“Got it!” Mouse nodded.

Tang Xiu did not stay there. After hopping on the car, he looked at Mo Awu, who was sitting on the driver seat, and directly ordered, “Send some men to bring two sets of night suits. We’re going to move tonight.”



# Chapter 730: Having No Choice

---

The moonlight shone like water as the slight chill bit people.

Jingning District. Outside the high outer walls that surrounded Kangsha Pharmaceutical, two ghostly figures silently approached and easily climbed a bleak big tree. Just like two gusts of dark wind, they jumped from the high branches onto the iron sheet stacked on the wall.

“Put this on.”

In the hidden corner, Tang Xiu took out an Invisible Talisman and handed it to Mo Awu, who was also wearing a night outfit.

Mo Awu did not even ask Tang Xiu what it was and directly pasted it on his neck, and then whispered, “Boss, this Kangsha Pharmaceutical appears to have only a few security guards on the surface, but there are many people hiding in the dark. The most important thing is that there should be monitoring equipment everywhere. We’ll be discovered unless we dash at full speed.”

Tang Xiu just smiled in response, patted his shoulder and said in a toned down voice, “Just remember. You must not speak no matter what happens. And don’t make any sound.”

With that said, he went straight out of the iron sheet under Mo Awu’s gaze. Even though there were four patrolling security guards in the distance holding flashlights, he did not even try to avoid them.

“This...” Mo Awu’s head was full of confusion, for he could not understand why his Boss was exposing their position. But he still grabbed his sharp dagger and appeared beside Tang Xiu. Once the four security guards rushed at them, he would kill them lightning fast.

What followed, however, made him dumbfounded.

The four patrolling security guards just stood in line and looking

around, as if they did not see Tang Xiu and him at all, flashing their flashlights while looking around and passing by them. Even after the four security guards disappeared in the distant corner, Mo Awu had still not recovered from his astonishment.

Tang Xiu only smiled and gently patted his shoulder, then immediately went inside. After walking for several meters forward, he saw a dozen surveillance cameras and then led Mo Awu to swaggeringly waltz in front of the camera.

“Curse it!”

Mo Awu gulped down and followed Tang Xiu to pass by the other four security guards, where he subconsciously raised his hand and touched the Invisible Talisman hanging on his chest. Although he was a cultivator with a body filled with power, he did not know any magical spells nor any talisman’s magical functions at all. He wanted to ask about it, but when he recalled Tang Xiu’s warning a while ago, he could only suppress the urge inside.

Kangsha Pharmaceuticals’ grounds were very large and there were many buildings inside. There were even rows of factories at the rear, while one thing that made Tang Xiu and Mo Awu speechless was that the entrance they just passed through was only the front yard. They continued going deeper without stopping, and finally found the main gate with a line of sentry posts.

Taking advantage of the time between patrols to enter and exit the second gate, they successfully sneaked through to the third gate sentry and then stopped before the fourth gate sentry.

“What should we do now?”

Mo Awu followed Tang Xiu to a remote corner and asked with a voice that only they could hear. There were six security guards standing before the fourth sentry post, but there were no guards coming in and out at all. What made Tang Xiu and Mo Awu speechless was that once they crossed through the fourth sentry post, there was only a corridor cast of steel that went all the way to

the entrance of the five-story building with all the windows sealed.

Tang Xiu had already released his spiritual sense, covering a two hundred plus meters area in the surrounding. Despite wearing an Invisible Talisman and being able to fly, there was no answer he could give Mo Awu.

“No way to get inside.” Tang Xiu shook his head after observing with his spiritual sense. There was no one else in the entire five-story building but 18 sleeping security guards. According to the intel, Xie Zhiqian came here noon yesterday and had yet to leave, but he could not find him at this time.

Tang Xiu guessed that there should be an underground lab, but he could not even enter the inside, let alone the underground lab. At a time like this, he did not want to alert the enemies, because he had yet to figure out whether this was only a smoke screen left by Xie Zhiqiang.

Gene particles were something Tang Xiu regarded as very important, as he did not want to see a change in the power constellation pattern in the world. He did not want to see countless mutated human emerge in the world. In the case the gene particles had any side effects, many people would be harmed by it.

“Let’s leave! We’ll find another way.”

Tang Xiu sighed inwardly and grabbed Mo Awu’s shoulder as their figures instantly soared to the sky and flew out of Kangsha Pharmaceuticals in just a few breaths.

Less than two minutes after, fifteen hazy figures rushed out from the fourth gate sentry. All of them wore full-body black steel armor and helmet, with cold weapons in hands.

“There’s no one here, Boss.”

One of the middle-aged men in armor reported through the intercom after searching everywhere for a long time.

Tens of meters’ deep underground, Xie Zhiqiang sat in front of

the monitor as a chilling light flashed in his eyes. The thermal detector would never make a mistake. His subordinate previously reported that it detected two humanoid-shaped energies, which showed that some people had just sneaked inside.

“Keep searching and find them even if you have to dig deep into the ground!” Said Xie Zhiqiang in a heavy voice.

\*\*\*\*

A few kilometers away from Kangsha Pharmaceuticals, Tang Xiu and Mo Awu appeared in a residential building. As they entered the apartment, the monkey-like Mouse greeted them with red eyes, “Did you just personally go into action, Boss?”

“I did, but no gains,” said Tang Xiu. “Xie Zhiqiang has managed to fully seal the entire area of Kangsha Pharmaceuticals, there’s no way to sneak inside. I’ve read all the information from you, and yet we were unable to enter that building installed with the infrared mechanism.”

“I have yet to gather much information on Xie Zhiqiang. I can tell this man is very cautious and discreet from the intel. He never leaves a tail. Even the data of his last four years of life is forged. We can’t figure it out, so he should have been out of the country during those four years.”

“Then there’s no need to investigate him for now since you can’t find it.” Tang Xiu nodded and asserted, “Remember, I must get that gene particle. This thing is too horrible, so we must be the ones to get it. Notify your men to move back for two kilometers from the current surveillance perimeter. Do keep in mind, all of our intelligence personnel must not be exposed.”

“Rest assured, Boss. I’ll definitely execute it,” said Mouse cautiously with a nod.

Tang Xiu no longer spoke and quickly changed his clothes and left with Mo Awu. This time, he did not head to Paradise Manor

but returned directly to Bluestar Villa.

In the next morning, Tang Xiu left home in great spirits and went to Shanghai University on foot. He hardly studied recently due to being delayed by many things, and he was not prepared to do anything else before the construction project tender bid, hence he would use this tranquil time to learn more things.

In the library.

Tang Xiu was quietly reading books on finance and economics. Although the morning class he attended was over already, he always felt that he had forgotten something.

Bzzz, Bzzz...

His phone that was set to on vibrate mode suddenly buzzed.

Tang Xiu took it and looked at the number displayed on the screen, and immediately remembered what he had forgotten. He received a text message from Yuan Chuling this morning, saying that he would come to Shanghai University and that he had something he needed to discuss with him. And the call now was exactly from Yuan Chuling.

Tang Xiu did not answer it and hung up. After which, he sent a short message to Yuan Chuling saying to wait for him at the Shanghai University's entrance. Then, he put away the book and took all the books he had selected before to the registration counter. After registering the borrowed books, he headed straight to the entrance of Shanghai University.

“Wow, you're doing well, Fatty Yuan! A belle in a great car, eh? Awesomely romantic.” Tang Xiu immediately teased Yuan Chuling the moment he saw him standing by a white Porsche Cayenne while hugging a gentle and slender pretty girl.

Yuan Chuling released the girl in his embrace the moment he saw Tang Xiu and grinned, “Big Bro, I'm not gonna take your limelight! Besides, from where would I have the capital if you did not invest

in me? Anyways, this is Xiaoting, my babe. Xiaoting, this is the Boss I often mentioned to you, my Big Bro, Tang Xiu.”

Wei Xiaoting gracefully nodded and said, “I’ve heard a lot about you, Tang Xiu.”

Tang Xiu nodded to her in response and immediately asked Yuan Chuling, “What made you rush here? I’m a good student at the campus, so don’t delay my studies.”

Yuan Chuling rolled his eyes and snappily said, “If you’re a good student, there will be no bad students under the sky nowadays. I heard a couple days ago that the dignified Big Boss of the Magnificent Tang Corporation who has been studying at Shanghai University for half a year turns out to have appalling attendance.”

Tang Xiu couldn’t help laughing and asked, “You have contacted Han Qingwu, haven’t you?”

“Woot, you deserve to be called Boss, Big Bro.” Yuan Chuling grinned. “To think that you’ve actually captured Teacher Han. Anyways, she seems to be quite resentful towards you, though. She said that you’re too busy to have time to please her.”

“Fuck off!” Tang Xiu cursed. “Just tell me, what the hell are you here for? I’m going back to the library if you keep farting!”

Yuan Chuling rubbed his hands and smilingly said, “Well, I need some money.”

“Huh?” Tang Xiu was stunned. “You need some money? What for?”

“Our fitness center is very hot and popular and earned quite a lot last year. But I’m not going to pay you its dividends for the time being, though. I wanna open another branch, so I took a look at the address. But, the investment needed is kinda big. I already asked 10 million from my old man and, added with the earned money, I only have a total of 16 million now. It’s not enough.”

“You don’t have enough money, so why are you rushing to open a

branch in the first place?” Asked Tang Xiu with a helpless expression.

“Got no way out, man. I wanna develop this fitness center as my career!” Said Yuan Chuling. “Besides, the location for the new branch is really good. After surveying it, I found it has two neighborhoods nearby, and both of them are upscale residential areas. Firstly, it has a high visitor flow rate and secondly, the rent for the shop is cheap! The owner of that shop was hit by bad luck or something, hence he’s been wanting to rent his store.”

“How much do you need, then?” Asked Tang Xiu.

“Three million,” said Yuan Chuling. “But if you have too much money to burn, then add two million more.”

# Chapter 731: Research Breakthrough

---

Having ambitions to advance and improve oneself is always a good thing, but one must act after calculating one's capability.

It was Tang Xiu's view. He would definitely not be in the mood to respond if it was an ordinary friend asking him to provide several million yuan. But Yuan Chuling was not an ordinary friend. Back then he fought for him, objecting and fighting the school's decision to dismiss him, and eventually became his sworn, diehard buddy.

Tang Xiu pulled a cigarette. While smoking, he used his mobile banking to transfer 5 million yuan into Yuan Chuling's account, and then calmly said "There's no need to run over to find me for this kind of trivial matter later. Calling me is just fine."

Yuan Chuling was a bit touched inside, though he did not reveal it on the surface. A smile climbed up on his chubby face as he spoke to his girlfriend, Wei Xiaoting, "Did you see that? This Big Brother—Boss of mine is really so crisp that I don't have to speak anything. With Big Bro as our patron, you'll definitely be having a good life if you follow me."

"Shameful!"

Wei Xiaoting shot Fatty Yuan charming, white eyes. She immediately looked at Tang Xiu and said, "It's really great for this lump of fat to have you as a Big Bro. I always heard from him how good you are to him, and I'm witnessing it now. Anyways, do you mind if I address you as Big Bro like this Fatty?"

"It's OK. Feel free." Tang Xiu waved his hand.

"Alright, then. How about having lunch? Can we find someplace to have a meal together?" Asked Wei Xiaoting with a smile.

Tang Xiu did not refuse. He did not spare his time to learn the ability to judge people when he was in the Immortal World. But he



was very careful and attentive in this aspect after returning to Earth and had quite a good progress on this one. He could tell that Wei Xiaoting did not chose to be with Fatty Yuan because he had money though it was his first time meeting her. Her attitude and the expression in her eyes showed that she really... liked Yuan Chuling.

In the evening.

Tang Xiu received a call from Mo Yi and went to Paradise Manor. Though Mo Yi did not explain the details, through his ecstatic surprised tone in his voice Tang Xiu felt that it should be something good. What surprised him was that just as he arrived at the innermost foreign-style building of Paradise Manor, Mo Yi was not the only one there as Han Jintong, Shanjenna, Ouyang Lulu, and Han Qingwu were also present.

“Alright, is there something urgent that made you call me, Professor Mo?”

While tightly holding a lab glassware that was half-filled with dark red blood, Mo Yi replied with excitement and eagerness upon hearing Tang Xiu’s inquiry, “There’s a special active energy within Shanjenna’s blood, Boss. After researching it, I found this special active energy can slow down the cell division in the human body, and also produces more red blood cells. At the same time, I also found that it contains another thing, a dreadful virus substance, which inherently poses a huge harm toward living things. But if it’s fused into the blood, it will evolve into this kind of special energy...”

“You don’t need to explain me the details, Professor Mo.” Tang Xiu interrupted him. “Just tell me your conclusion.”

“This active energy can slow down the metabolism of living beings and can supplement the internal energy consumption. To put it simply, this active energy can prolong human life if it were to be injected into a human body.”

After a moment of silence, Tang Xiu slowly asked, “But can a human body accommodate this kind of active energy?”

Ugh... Mo Yi’s expression solidified, stunned by the question. He only studied the substances contained in the Bloodkin’s blood but had yet to experiment on it at all. The possibility he just said was entirely hypothetical, and he would not have acted like this given his disposition and scientific manners he held tight in the past.

However, the results of his research on the Bloodkin’s blood extremely excited him. After all, once he researched it and was finally able to harness this active energy as he had hypothetically predicted, it could lead to a significant increase in humans’ life expectancy. It would mean that he had achieved a stellar success in the scientific research. If this result were to be spread out to all mankind, he would rewrite history and become the greatest scientist in the history of mankind.

While looking at Mo Yi’s frozen expression, Tang Xiu lightly said, “Professor Mo, to me, the current result and progress of your research is like the Journey to the West of Priest Tang Xuanzang and his disciples on the quest for the Buddhist scriptures. Just like he could not rescue Sun Wukong who got pressed onto Wuzhi Mountain, this is only the first step of the journey. We can’t deny the fact that you have yet to experiment on this active energy if it is to be injected into the human body. Furthermore, even if you have, whether this active energy can survive in the human body is still unknown. Even if it can survive, will it bring about any side effect? The other point to be considered is, if there are no such side effects and that it could be completely beneficial to humans, there is no way we can promote it to the entire mankind. Such a research can never be exposed to outsiders either.”

Mo Yi was endlessly abashed by Tang Xiu’s explanation, but the last sentence still made him somewhat unconvinced as he asked, “Why?”

“You’re just conducting the scientific research, but you probably

have yet to consider about the risks and consequences.” Tang Xiu sighed. “With this active energy and abilities contained within the Bloodkin’s blood, have you thought about the number of Bloodkin in the world? How many of them must provide their blood just to increase a human’s life expectancy? Furthermore, if the extraction of the active energy is too few, and some powerful figures in the world then learn about it, don’t you think it will create turmoil? Can we come out safe and unscathed? Innocent people will get into trouble just because of the wealth they have, and you should know about this truth as well.”

It was a head-on blow on Mo Yi’s excitement. Tang Xiu’s words were like just a hammering blow that sobered him.

The quantity! And innocent people will fall into troubles just because of the precious things they have.

Just these two variables made him dissatisfied, and his unconvinced feelings disappeared. Men were insatiable beings with infinite desires, and greed was the most dreadful desire of all. There were all kinds of misfortune and calamity caused by some Sovereigns and Emperors for the sake of immortality. Such a desire was much stronger for the people in the modern world. What kind of disaster would happen when people disregard everything to obtain something at all costs?

Wouldn’t he and Tang Xiu become the very one responsible for the cause of that doom?

Cold sweat came out from Mo Yi’s forehead as an apologetic look appeared on his old face. He then nodded and said, “I understand, Boss.”

Tang Xiu sighed and said quietly, “Professor Mo, the research is your responsibility, and I do hope you can achieve great results from it. But, we don’t have the ability to suppress all human beings, so we can only secretly use the results on our own people. Whether they would have their lifespan increased and can live for

a few more years, it will all depend on you.”

Our own people? Including myself?

Mo Yi's eyes lit up. He nodded solemnly and said, “Rest assured, Boss. I'll do my best.”

Tang Xiu patted his shoulder. He then looked at Shanjenna and said with a faint smile, “Stay here for some more time and work with Professor Mo well. I'll gift you something great whenever he achieves a new result. Even though you cannot achieve the Prince rank, achieving the rank of Count or Marquis is not bad, no?”

“I'll definitely cooperate with you,” said Shanjenna excitedly.

Tang Xiu nodded in satisfaction. He suddenly looked at Han Jintong and said, “As a matter of fact, you will probably obtain another cultivation technique from your granddaughter in the future given her ability even if I don't give you one now. However, considering your current age as well as the cultivation condition on Earth, it would be difficult for you to have any great achievements even if you spend a lot of time and energy during your short remaining years. I actually feel that you should just let it go of your mind and enjoy your old age.”

There was a bitter expression on Han Jintong's face as he replied, “Even if I won't have much achievements, it's still better than staying idly all the time! Besides, my lifespan will still increase if I can only progress by one level. To live longer is always a good thing.”

“I understand.” Tang Xiu nodded.

Following that, he left the building to say goodbye to Lulu. Just after he left Paradise Manor for a while, there was a call from Han Qingwu asking him to wait outside for a few minutes. Han Qingwu then came with her car to catch up.

“Is there something?” Sitting on the driver seat, Tang Xiu opened the passenger's window and asked.

Han Qingwu did not get off the car and hesitated, and then asked, “Will you go to the campus and attend classes tomorrow?”

“I should be there if nothing unexpected happens,” answered Tang Xiu. “But why didn’t you spend more time in Changxi?”

“Yu Hong has to work,” said Han Qingwu with a smile. “Alright, I just wanna ask you about that and there’s nothing else. Anyways, I’m going first.”

“Alright!”

Tang Xiu closed the window and could not help but shake his head. A woman’s heart is indeed like a deep ocean—unpredictable. If she just wants to ask me whether I’m going to the campus tomorrow, she just needs to ask by phone, right? Why bother waiting for a few minutes and waste time?

The next two days passed by without any big events.

Tang Xiu did not bother thinking about the issue with Xie Zhiqiang and the SOE over the past two days, nor did he ask Mo Yi about his research. Instead, he just attended classes, hung around in the cafeteria, visited the library, and then returned to Bluestar Villa.

Early in the morning.

The first wisp of sunlight shone through the curtains and illuminated the bedroom. Tang Xiu was awakened by the pleasant ringtone of his mobile phone. After connecting it and chatting with Kang Xia for a while, he learned that she would personally come to Shanghai three days later to host the construction project’s tender bidding. The tender was imminent, while the various procedures for purchasing the plot had also been completed along with the approved documents. They would only need to finalize the construction company who would carry out the project to start it.

For the blueprint design, it was Tang Xiu who had personally

drawn it, but he only made the outline and sketch of the overall framework, while he left out the details on the distribution of the construction, the specific usage, the segmentation of the buildings, and the type of housing and its specification. Finding the construction company to carry out the project would naturally require them to make adjustments and changes according to the blueprint he drew.

Tang Xiu himself was a master painter and architect, and he had memorized countless buildings in the Immortal World as references. However, he had yet to grasp the essence of modern architectural design in regards to constructing the HQ and industrial park of the Magnificent Tang Corporation.

Knock, knock...

His door was knocked and Zhang Xinlan's voice was heard from the outside, "Mr. Tang, there's a guest waiting for you in the living room downstairs."

Tang Xiu opened the door. As he looked at Zhang Xinlan, he asked, "Who is looking for me?"

"Your big sister, Miss Chen," said Zhang Xinlan with a smile.

Chen Xiaowan?

Tang Xiu's expression moved and immediately came out of the room.

## Chapter 732: Being Stared At

---

Chen Xiaowan was very busy recently, staying up late all night and terribly fatigued. She could finally relax after having finished an unprecedented large project. Despite being young and energetic, she still rested in her place for two plus days before she recovered.

She only had a few friends in Shanghai, while the colleagues she had something in common with were even rarer. She still had three or four days left on holiday after recovering, and while today was Sunday, she eagerly rushed to Bluestar Villa to look for Tang Xiu to stroll around.

“Do you have free time today, Sis?” Tang Xiu asked as he walked down the stairs to the living room.

Chen Xiaowan got up and smilingly said, “Got nothing to do today, so I came here to find you. Anyways, are you free today? Care to accompany me shopping?”

Tang Xiu recalled his activities and found that he had nothing to do today, so he readily agreed. He had a special affection for Chen Xiaowan as a younger brother—a feeling he cherished very much.

After having breakfast, the two of them then headed to the garage, picked up the cheapest car inside, and then drove to the bustling block of Shanghai. Strolling down the streets, shopping, tasting foods, and even visiting the cinema in the afternoon until the evening, the duo then casually looked for a restaurant.”

“You have a problem with your legs, Sis?”

After ordering the dishes and handing the menu back to the waiter, Tang Xiu looked at Chen Xiaowan, who looked a bit weary.

Chen Xiayu blanked for a moment, and a bit dispirited look flashed on her face before she let out a thick smile and said, “It’s nothing. Maybe I’m just a bit tired after strolling all day long.”

“That is not a state caused by tiredness, Sis.” Tang Xiu shook his

head. “There’s no need to hide anything between us, Sis. Tell me, what exactly happened?”

Hesitating, Chen Xiaowan force a smile and said, “Did you mean my left leg? Actually, I was seeing a client last week, but then it turned out that the man was a pervert and wanted to molest me, and then threw an ashtray at me. It hurt just a bit at the beginning, but it lasted for a week and doesn’t hurt too much if I don’t walk around for long.”

A client?

Tang Xiu frowned and asked, “Who is this client?”

“He’s just an ordinary client whose business was already in the yellow.” Chen Xiaowan waved her hand. “Anyways, I don’t want to talk about that man again. Anyways, Brother, there’s something bugging me, can I ask you something?”

Tang Xiu observed her, and seeing that she did not want to talk about it, he did not have a choice but to suppress his doubt and say, “Alright, I’ll answer you frankly. Ask anything you want.”

“I really can’t figure out how my company’s Big Boss turned out to be your subordinate, brother?” Asked Chen Xiaowan. “Moreover, the respect she shows you is beyond that of the respect of a subordinate to her superior. Did you feed her some kind of bewitching potion? How come she is like someone whose secret is grasped by you?”

Hahaha. Tang Xiu could not help laughing and said, “Your younger brother has a charming personality, so of course my subordinate will naturally obey me. Besides, Kuwako is benefitting from me, so of course she will value my words very much. Umm, how should I say it? Ah, your younger brother is kind of a nouveau riche billionaire now.”

Pffft... Hahaha.

Chen Xiaowan could not help laughing. She charmingly rolled



her eyes at Tang Xiu. Suddenly, a light flashed in her eyes as she asked with a bit of expectation, “How about you accompany me to a certain place tonight?”

“Where?” Tang Xiu immediately asked. He did not expect her to suddenly ask him on a whim, and even seemed to look forward to it.

“Well, there’s a gathering for my university graduates, my fellow students. I originally did not intend to attend it, but with you to accompany me I suddenly want to go.”

“How can I go? It’s the gathering of your university’s graduates.” Tang Xiu was at a loss whether he had to cry or laugh, and then continued, “I don’t even know anyone among them.”

Chen Xiaowan thought that Tang Xiu was correct. Her expression turned dark and said helplessly, “Then I won’t go since you don’t want to. Anyways, what are we gonna do after dinner?”

“I’ll take you to a good place!” Said Tang Xiu with a smile. “You can enjoy the leisure and entertainment there by yourself if you have some free time later.”

“What is the place?”

“The Paradise Manor.”

Two hours later, Tang Xiu arrived at the Paradise Manor with Chen Xiaowan. After passing through the entrance, however, Chen Xiaowan’s face turned strange. And after they came to the parking lot inside, she could not bear to pull Tang Xiu’s sleeve and say in a toned down voice, “Brother, we already came to this place, are you going to gather with that group of my fellow students over there?”

Fellow students?

Tang Xiu was stunned and asked with a surprised expression, “Eh? Your fellow students’ gathering is being held here?”

“Yeah.” Chen Xiaowan nodded. “Some of my fellow students are

local nouveau riches here, and mixed quite well after graduation. They are also the ones who arranged this college class reunion.”

“Alright, then! Just tell me the specific place.” Tang Xiu nodded after giving it a thought. “Wait there and I’ll see you later. I’m going to see the owner of this place to get two bottles of a good wine.”

“Do you know the owner of this place?” Chen Xiaowan was surprised.

“Yeah, we are very close.” Tang Xiu suppressed his laughter.

A few minutes later, Tang Xiu appeared in Lulu’s office but saw her unexpectedly dressed up today. It was a contrast with her past style since the dress she wore today was a whole set of professional white-collar, with eyeglasses and bleached blonde hair, as she sat on the Boss chair while reading a book.

“Looking at you in this style... is quite interesting.”

Tang Xiu faintly smiled as he came before her. As his vision casually swept over the book in her hands, his expression suddenly froze.

“Chibi... Chibi Maruko-chan manga?”

Lulu put the book down and happily walked out of her desk, cheerfully turned around in front of Tang Xiu, and then spread her hands and said with a playful smile, “So, how do I look? Good, right?”

“Not bad!” Tang Xiu forced a smile. “But what you’re reading and your attire are kinda different. Forget it, let’s not talk about this. Anyways, Sis Xiaowan is with me here, and it just so happens that her fellow students from college are having a reunion here. So, I want to take two bottles of good wine to gather with them. Do you still have some Gods Nectar here?”

When Lulu heard Tang Xiu’s question, her expression turned a bit scornful and resentfully said, “I still have some. But that

surnamed Kang is too stingy, you know. I have less than 100 boxes of Gods Nectar in inventory, and my staff grumbled to me a couple days ago that the rest of the Gods Nectar will be completely sold out in a few days.”

Tang Xiu rolled his eyes at her. 100 boxes are few? He was the one who set the rule in the first place. Let alone 100 boxes, nobody was able to buy eight or ten boxes if they did not buy them via the Magnificent Tang Corporation’s exclusive stores in the major cities.

“Alright, alright. You don’t know how lucky you are. Besides, the Magnificent Tang Corporation has its own rules and regulations, they won’t open the back door for you. But for you... they have given you an exception. Kang Xia will come to Shanghai a couple days later. Just keep pestering her that you want more Gods Nectar! Whether you can get it from her, it will depend on your skills.”

“Got no problem with that!” Ouyang Lulu immediately nodded.

On the roof of the three-story foreign-style building of the Paradise Manor, Ladyboy Wutong held a binoculars and watched the situation in a distant building. He could clearly see Tang Xiu and Ouyang Lulu through the window of that building.

“Who exactly is this guy? His relationship with Ice Phoenix Han Qingwu is very close, yet his relationship with other women keeps popping up. Is he not afraid Ice Phoenix will get jealous and hack him alive?”

Wu Tong had been secretly following Han Qingwu for several days. He could tell that Han Qingwu was like a young girl in love. Through his observation, he could see that the guy Han Qingwu liked was Tang Xiu, a student of Shanghai University, a guy with quite unusual behavior.

“His luck in love is really great.”

Wu Tong let out an uncanny smirk but did not feel the slightest envy at all. He only liked men, and that was particularly so towards Tang Xiu. He even imagined whether he could have some “good and pleasant times” with Tang Xiu.

“Who is it?”

Suddenly, this shemale’s complexion drastically changed, instantly turned around and grabbed his dagger. He then saw a middle-aged man with cold eyes and folded arms staring at him about seven plus meters away.

“You should already know who I am,” said Mo Awu lightly.

Wu Tong squinted, but a tempestuous shock hit his heart. He knew his own strength perfectly, and how vigilant he always was. Yet, this man was able to approach him seven-plus meters away without him being able to sense. It only meant that this man had very terrifying abilities.

“It’s you. His bodyguard?” Wu Tong extended his hand to point to the distant windows.

“Now that you already know, you should understand that you’ve already been exposed, no?” Said Mo Awu indifferently. “Now tell me, why are you tracking my Boss?”

“Hmph.” Wu Tong snorted. “I do as I please. Do I need you to mind my business?”

With that said, he immediately turned around and instantly jumped from the roof. It was a three-story building, yet he could easily jump down. While standing there, he looked up to see Mo Awu and gave him the middle finger.

Afterward, he turned around and left.

“With us here, do you think you can come and go as you please?” A figure blocked Wu Tong’s path as the sharp dagger in his hand fluttered away like a butterfly.

Wu Tong furrowed his brows and vigilantly stared at the man in front of him. He did not want to engage in a fight, so he turned around and dashed forward, attempting to leave the place for the time being. However, just as he ran about a dozen steps, another burly figure blocked his path again.

“SHIT!”

Wu Tong angrily cursed. But he did not try to run and avoid the fight this time, and rushed straight towards the burly man, sending a barrage of punches to his chest lightning fast.

Bam...

Wu Tong only saw a shadow flash near him and felt nothing but the blooming flower in front of him. His fist did not hit the man's chest, but it was his lower abdomen that seemed to be hit by a huge force. He felt like his intestines were tied up by the pain at this moment. The most unbelievable thing was that he saw himself flying upside down to the back as the scenery from his sides brushed forward.

Cough, cough...

After heavily slamming on the cold concrete floor seven-plus meters away, Wu Tong, who had withstood all kinds of sufferings for countless times, suppressed the pain coming from his abdomen and propped himself up with his hands on the ground and stood up again in the blink of an eye.

## Chapter 733: Contrary To Expectation

---

The shemale, Wu Tong, was a cruel and ruthless character, having committed many killings and climbed out of the pile of a dead bodies countless times, and yet, there was never a occasion that made him desperate. He used to believe that the Heavens would never seal off all the ways out, for there would always be a chance to preserve his life as long as he sacrificed everything to fight for it.

At this moment, however, he was despairing. He could tell the graveness of the situation as he seemed to have trespassed the dangerous Dragons pond and Tigers den—courting trouble on someone he could not afford to. Just the appearance of the two men in front of him and the other one on the roof gave him the tingling sensation that he was trapped in the camp of a mighty army. What was unfathomable to him was that the seemingly ordinary man turned out to have a dreadful power.

Speed and strength were originally his forte, but the blitzkrieg, thunderblast-like actions of these people made it difficult for him to breathe.

“You... are all of you Tang Xiu’s men?”

Wu Tong wiped the blood off the corner of his mouth and stared at the two men around with vigilance, and asked with a sharp tone. However, just as his voice faded away, his pupils suddenly shrank when he saw Mo Awu floating down from the roof. That’s right, he was floating—defying the physics and going against scientific reasons. It was like gravitation had no effect on him as his feet trod on the ground as though he was walking on cotton.

Mo Awu’s cold eyes gazed at him as he indifferently spoke, “Give up and be obedient if you don’t want to suffer more pain. Follow me.”

“Where to?” Wu Tong clenched his fist.

“To see our Boss,” said Mo Awu.

Wu Tong quickly grabbed three darts from his waist and coldly said, “Do you really have the confidence to make me stay here? I’m sure I can bury you with me if I fight with all I have.”

Mo Awu looked at him with contempt and lightly said, “You don’t want to cooperate? Let’s do it in a rough way, then. Stun him down. I’ll go to see the Boss first.”

With that said, he left under Wu Tong’s glaring gaze.

Whoosh! Whoosh!

The two figures instantly flashed toward Wu Tong. Their speed was extremely fast and even faintly reached the limit the naked eyes could see. Amidst the flashing afterimages, Wu Tong clenched his teeth and threw the darts in his hand. Dart throwing was a unique skill he was very confident about, as he never missed to kill the target within a ten meters’ range.

Schhwaff! Schhwaff! Schhwaff!

The darts pierced the afterimages as the two auras of Jurassic beasts shrouded him, followed by the terrifying speed and strength that were vividly displayed by the punches of these two men. Wu Tong felt like he had become a human sandbag without the slightest strength to fight back. He could only feel the constant heavy blows hitting him, causing his injuries to become more severe.

“I...”

He was in complete despair and wanted to yield, but the man’s fist hammered his mouth and he could not spit out another word. After ten seconds of staying firm and strong, he lost consciousness in despair and fear, as heavy punches knocked him down.

Inside the General Manager Office of the Paradise Manor, Tang Xiu sipped hot tea while embracing Lulu’s tender body. He had released his spiritual sense to observe the scenes outside, watching

as Ladyboy Wu Tong got beaten. Inwardly, he was rather surprised. Why would the runner-up of the underground fighting secretly track him?

“There’s a situation here, Boss.” Mo Awu’s voice came outside the door.

Tang Xiu patted Lulu’s thigh and said, “Bring him to me! He has been following me for quite long. I’ll talk to him.”

“Understood!” Replied Mo Awu, and then there was no other sound anymore.

Tang Xiu then found that Ouyang Lulu did not get up, and instead held his arm that coiled around her neck. With the special fragrance of a woman, yet nestled herself in his arm like a lazy kitten made Tang Xiu be at a loss whether he had to cry or laugh, and said, “Lulu, get up! I gotta deal with an important matter.”

“They are not here yet!” Lulu coquettishly said. “Nesting in your arm is very cozy, you know. I really don’t wanna to move. Honey, tell me. If we become fossils like this and maintain such a posture until the oceans dry up and the rocks decay, it would be very great, right?”

Tang Xiu faintly smiled and replied, “Assuming our feelings grow for a long time, they will last for all eternity.”

Ouyang Lulu was stunned and immediately kissed Tang Xiu’s face and sweetly smiled, “I never thought such a sentence would jump out of you. Alright! I’ll sit at the side to watch.”

After a while, Mo Awu came to the office with the fainted Ladyboy Wu Tong. Under Tang Xiu’s order, he woke up Wu Tong and then immediately walked to the side.

“Where’s this?”

After Wu Tong regained consciousness, he quickly observed his surroundings and instantly determined that this place was where Tang Xiu and his woman were staying in.



Tang Xiu took out a cigarette as Ouyang Lulu swiftly grabbed a lighter and lit it for him. After taking two puffs, only then did Tang Xiu set his eyes on the badly battered and swollen faced Wu Tong who still looked very vigilant, and said, “The runner-up of the underground fighting competition, Ladyboy Wu Tong. I’m quite curious here, what made you come here all of a sudden, more so that you’ve been stalking and monitoring me?”

Wu Tong shot a deep gaze at Tang Xiu. He had seen countless Big Bosses with amazing wealth, deep and strong backgrounds, and a lot of experts under their employment. But none of them could make him dread them. However much he tried to observe Tang Xiu, he could not find anything special about this guy at all.

“If I were to tell you that it was just out of curiosity, would you believe it?” Wu Tong was silent for a while before asking.

“I don’t buy it.” Tang Xiu shook his head. “You’re in a bad state and situation, while loads of those rich men in China are probably looking for you as of now.”

Hmph. Wu Yi contemptuously spoke. “What skills do they have? They are simply dreaming of they want to find me.”

“Self-confidence is not equal to being conceited, mind you. It seems that you have quite the energy and confidence,” said Tang Xiu. “So, did you notice me because of Han Qingwu?”

“That’s right.” Wu Tong nodded. “Ice Phoenix is very formidable and her strength and combat force are beyond the limits of human cognition. I quietly followed her leaving with you after the underground fighting competition a couple days ago. But then I had to stay low and avoid the harassments of some suicidal clowns for some time. Afterward, I came to Shanghai and found that you have a deep relationship with Ice Phoenix. But she just went back to her routine, going to work and home, so I just planned to observe you. Never did I think that... you’re actually not an ordinary person.”

“When did you start stalking me?” Asked Tang Xiu.

“This afternoon,” answered Wu Tong.

This noon?

Tang Xiu’s brows were slightly pressed and a light flashed in his eyes. He first noticed Wu Tong stalking him after finishing lunch and on his way to the Paradise Manor. Little did he expect that this guy had been keeping an eye on him from noon. Apparently, this man was very skillful in tracking and concealment.

Tang Xiu then asked, “So, what is your purpose in tracking Han Qingwu and me?”

“I just wondered whether you know things about Han Qingwu, and where her Master is,” said Wu Tong with a serious expression. “She’s very young, so her master must be very formidable. I want to become stronger, thus I want to become his disciple.”

To be stronger he wants to become a disciple?

His answer was an unexpected surprise to Tang Xiu. After carefully scrutinizing him, he shook his head and said with a smile, “What she learned is not something you can learn. Your body has been damaged. It can be said that you have a mild deformity. Hence, I’m afraid you can only stop here on your martial path if there is no huge fortuitous encounter.”

“You are saying...”

Wu Tong looked down and then quickly looked up and stared at Tang Xiu.

“That’s right.” Tang Xiu nodded and explained, “Your Yang Qi has been leaking out, while the pseudo-Yin Qi incessantly impairs your body by consuming the system of your vital essence, Qi, and spirit, and thus greatly lessening your lifespan. You should be less than 40 years old at present, meaning you have passed your prime. I’m not afraid to leak out the heavenly secret if I must, but you have only a decade or two to live. It’s best for you to take care of

yourself well!”

One or two decades? To live less than 60 years old?

Wu Tong’s heart shivered as he glared at Tang Xiu and said, “You just want to freak me out!”

“If you think I’m just scaring you, I can’t do anything about it. Off you go then! Just think about it when you’ve calmed down, whether there’s something getting worse and worse in your body in recent years. Your condition can never be compared with the previous state in your prime regardless of how hard you try. After you’ve thought it through later, just find a comfortable place to enjoy your old age and wait for death to come!”

A shiver came over Wu Tong’s heart. He did not have to calm his mind to realize that Tang Xiu was correct. The state of his body was getting worse in recent years, and even the strength he could unleash at present was much worse than the power he erupted with when was on the death line several years ago. To keep drifting along abroad for more than 20 years otherwise became unlikely and he eventually returned to China, so much so that it was unlikely for him to even take part in the in the underground fighting competition.

He wanted to return to the peak and wished to fight other martial arts experts to sharpen himself. The result was that his recovery rate was getting slower and slower, and the power he could unleash was getting worse.

“... You... how did you learn about it?” Wu Tong constantly changed his expression and finally asked.

“Ah, I forgot to introduce myself.” Tang Xiu smiled. “Maybe you only know that my name is Tang Xiu, but you don’t know one of my identities. I’m a Chinese medical practitioner, and I’m also hailed as the Young Divine Doctor.”

A miracle-working doctor?

Wu Tong's body trembled as he incredulously looked at Tang Xiu and exclaimed, "How is this possible? I know a bit about the situation of the Chinese medical field in China. How could one become a Divine Doctor in his twenties? Even Hua Tuo and Bian Que were not able to achieve such a feat!"

"You should have heard the sentence that the universe has no limit and knowledge is infinite, while there are always people better and stronger than you however strong you are," said Tang Xiu with confidence. "Something that others can't do doesn't mean it applies to me."

Wu Tong only stared at Tang Xiu for a long time, before he knelt down in front of him under the watchful gazes of Mo Awu and Ouyang Lulu. With a pleading and begging expression, he said, "Divine Doctor, please save me."

Eh, he bought it?

Tang Xiu wore a strange expression when he looked at Wu Tong, and was at a loss whether he had to cry or laugh inside. Though he was indeed very confident in his ability to treat illnesses, yet it was not something worthy enough for Wu Tong to act like this, no?

Tang Xiu lowered his hand as a stream of qi wrapped Wu Tong and instantly pulled him up. After that, he said, "I can't help you, so off you go! But if you can find some medicinal herbs that could treat your yin deficiency, reinforcing body fluids, nourishing the blood and your kidney, your body can be nursed back to health and warmed up, and thus can increase your lifespan. Be it so... with learning this martial art!"

# Chapter 734: Frantic Bee and Lascivious Butterfly

---

Tang Xiu was not the kind to who return evil with good, more so that he was disinclined to heal such a trash who had schemed against him. He motioned Mo Awu, who then took Wu Tong away from the office.

“Honey, did you accompany Han Qingwu to watch that underground fighting match?” Ouyang Lulu asked with a smile after she shifted her gaze the moment the door was shut.

“Yeah, I went with her.” Tang Xiu nodded. “She was a participant in this year’s domestic underground fighting competition and went through the finals. I went with her so as to avoid any accidents happening to her. Fortunately, not only was she safe and sound, but she also got the first place. Ah, that’s right. That shemale a moment ago was the runner-up.”

After hearing this, Ouyang Lulu looked a bit dissatisfied and commented even though she was shocked inwardly, “You did not take me to see such a thrilling event. You know, I once watched this kind of underground fighting match in the past. It was very thrilling.”

There was a strange mood surging up inside Tang Xiu’s heart. He thought that she would be jealous that he accompanied Han Qingwu to participate in the underground fighting match. He was under the imagination that she would see him favor one of his women. But apparently, she clearly did not have that idea but rather blamed him for not taking her as well.

After letting out a hollow chuckle, he reached out to pull Ouyang Lulu to his arm and kiss her, promising, “I’ll definitely take you if there are other thrilling events in the future.”

“Heh, that’s better!” Ouyang Lulu nodded and smilingly asked,

“Anyways, when are we going to see Sis Xiaowan?”

We?

Tang Xiu could not help laughing and said, “You’re the Big Boss of this Paradise Manor, why do you want to stop by, anyway? Are you not afraid you will make those Sis Xiaowan’s fellow students feel uncomfortable?”

“Heh, I don’t care however uneasy they are and what they do. It’s fine as long as Sis Xiaowan is satisfied and pleased. Come on now, hurry up!” Said Ouyang Lulu with a smile.

With that said, she called the Manager and ordered him to take two bottles of Gods Nectar and wait on the first floor, and then dragged Tang Xiu out of the office. When they came to the first floor and got the Gods Nectar, Ouyang Lulu cheerfully pulled Tang Xiu to the Catering Section.

The Catering Section was the Fragrance Hall.

Chen Xiaowan was a different person than in the past, with leaps and bounds of progress in status and position successively. She was now the Vice President of the Brisk Trading Group, and this was no secret among her classmates. Therefore, her more than 20 classmates gave her a warm greeting which made her feel overwhelmed by the unexpected flattery.

As a matter of fact, she also attended several reunions with her fellow students in the university before, but their reaction was very weak and only several of them willing to get along and talk with her. Each time after the reunion ended, each and every one of them only had some chit chat via QQ or WeChat in the next few days, and rarely had other contacts.

Wei Guotao was someone who pursued Chen Xiaowan for a long time and the one who failed to get the title of Mr. Perfect and the Campus Beau. He came from a well-off family and was a bit arrogant in nature—arrogance that Chen Xiaowan had been

disgusted with at the time.

At present, Wei Guotao had become the owner of a textile mill and was considered as a scion who took on the mantle of his father in the industry, and one who grew up with a golden spoon with a cozy, extravagant life as a second generation nouveau riche. After going through struggles and challenging experiences in society, however, he turned a lot mature, and the grinding of society and the world had grounded and smoothed his haughtiness. Back then, his failure in pursuing Chen Xiaowan left a knot inside his heart. Later on, he thought to continue pursuing her, but then learned that she already had a boyfriend and thus gave up the idea. More so that he now had the status and wealth, so he would not lack women at all.

However, seeing and meeting Chen Xiaowan again resurrect the regret inside him. As he saw her looking more mature and more beautiful than before, he could not calm down the surging tide inside his heart despite having indulged himself in “joy” and abandoning himself in pleasures in recent years.

“Beauty Chen, you have to be punished by drinking three cups of wine for coming late. You can’t be exempted from the punishment even if you have become the Vice President of a big company!” Wu Xiaoping, most called Little Fatty Wu, attentively pulled the next chair for Chen Xiaowan and cheerfully said.

“I’m not a man like you who can withstand spirits, and I’ll probably faint on Ji Jie’s arm if I drink three glasses of wine,” said Chen Xiaowan with a smile.

The one sitting next to her, Ji Jie, got up and hugged her. After pulling Chen Xiaowan down, she laughed and said, “Wow, getting drunk and faint in my arms, eh? This young lady will definitely take good care of you.”

“Go! Go! Just go!” Chen Xiaowan said with a smile.

Wei Guotao was the leader of this gathering party, and he said

with a smile, “Xiaowan, even if you have to be punished yourself with three cups of wine, you still have to sing a song when we go to the entertainment section later. If my memory serves me right, your wonderful voice once attracted many frantic bees and lascivious butterflies back when we were still in Uni.”

Wu Xiaoping let out a strange smile and smirked, “Eh, Wei Guotao, weren’t you also a frantic bee that time? Or were you a butterfly?”

Wei Guotao’s breath stagnated and immediately cursed, “Bah, go to hell, Fatty. You’re really damned. You just touched a sore spot of mine. Do you not believe you will be the first to get drunk?”

“Who’s afraid of who, huh?” Wu Xiaoping raised his head. “I don’t give a damn whether having two or three bottles is too few, or eight to ten bottles is too much, I will accompany you drinking till the end. That is if you dare. Besides, it’s a rare occasion to have the chance to show off like a real man before Beauty Chen. So it’s absolutely impossible to be terrified at this time, no?”

“Holy shit. Shame on you, Fatty!” Wei Guotao mocked him.

The happy atmosphere was much better than in the old times, and Chen Xiaowan did not expect that everyone was not secretly comparing their achievements or showing off in this year’s class reunion. Maybe as years go by and everyone turned older, they became a lot more mature!

BAM...

The door to the Fragrance Hall was pushed hard as a well-dressed tall man came in from. Yet, his originally handsome face was ruined by the Panda eye mark on his left eye.

“Huh? What happened to you, Lu Bo?”

Everyone inside the Fragrance Hall looked confused, while Wei Guotao hurriedly approached and asked. Lu Bo excused himself to the restroom and he was still fine about seven-plus minutes ago.



Why did he look like this when he came back?

Lu Bo's expression was a bit gloomy, but he squeezed out a smile in the face of everyone's attention and said, "I just met two bastards who drank too much, bumped into me and cursed at me. I hit them first so I didn't suffer many losses."

Everyone exchanged dismayed looks as they did not expect Lu Bo to be so unlucky to bump into drunken guests and even have a fight with them.

"Are you alright? Do you want us to escort you to the hospital to get some treatment?" Wei Guotao asked.

"No need." Lu Bo shook his head.

"Do you know their backgrounds?" Asked Wei Guotao. "Wanna find them and settle the accounts?"

"No. No need," said Lu Bo quickly. "I have already cleaned them up, and I'm sure their companions have sent them to the hospital already! Alright, it's not easy for everyone to gather together, so don't let this minor issue sweep away our good time, alright? Come, come, everyone. Let's have a toast..."

Wei Guotao slightly furrowed his brows, because he could see a faint panicked expression in Lu Bo's eyes. He secretly raised his vigilance. He knew Lu Bo perfectly well. He was a mature and steady guy who did not particularly give any mind about face and reputation. His only shortcoming was that he was just a bit timid.

Could it be that there are problems coming up?

Wei Guotao thought about it for a moment and then immediately glanced at Chen Xiaowan, who followed with the wine glass in her hand. Seeing her again breathed life in his heart again. He knew that she had broken up with her boyfriend and he was also still single. He might have ambiguous relationships with many women, but those women were just after his money and he had no feelings for them whatsoever. He was very much willing to leave those

women to be with Chen Xiaowan, marrying her, having children, and living a tranquil and steady life.

After gulping down a glass of wine, Wei Guotao pondered for a while before he got up and went towards Chen Xiaowan, as he bent down and whispered, “Chen Xiaowan, let’s go out.”

Chen Xiaowan gawked and then glanced to Wu Xiaoping and Ji Jie at her sides, and saw them teasingly winking at her. She immediately rolled her eyes at them and then followed Wei Guotao out of Fragrance Hall.

“You... something happened?!” As they came to the corridor outside, Chen Xiaowan looked at the other side of the corridor where seven or eight were coming toward them in a very threatening attitude, making her slightly furrow her brows.

Wei Guotao also saw this group of people and realized in a flash that they should be coming for Lu Bo, since the two in the lead were limping and had swollen noses and faces-they had obviously been beaten by someone.

“Xiaowan, this is my car key. My car is parked in the parking lot outside, help me get the two bottles of wine from the trunk.” Wei Guotao took out a car key and stuffed it into Chen Xiaowan’s hand.

“Huh?”

Chen Xiaowan was at a loss at what to do. Little did she expect that Wei Guotao would call her out just for this matter. At first, she had a good impression on him since he had good looks, and though this guy’s haughtiness was widely known in the past, he never did anything too outrageous. He also never pretended to look great in front of his classmates, nor did he show off his achievements.

But at this time, a burst of disgust bred inside her heart.

Why? Why does he want me to get something for him? Is it because he is some small Boss, while I’m just an employee?

Chen Xiaowan's expression was a bit unsightly, yet she still took the car key. She seldom turned down others, but she also made up her mind to make an excuse to leave after taking these two bottles of wine.

Astute as he was, Wei Guotao could tell that Chen Xiaowan misunderstood him from the sudden change of her expression. But now was not the time to explain everything to her, so he just watched Chen Xiaowan's back as she left. After that, he immediately dashed back to the Fragrance Hall, closed door from the inside and then shouted, "Everyone! BE QUIET! We got a sudden situation here, so get prepared quickly! Lu Bo, I'm afraid those two guys you fought with before are now bringing some people over here."

"WHAT?"

Lu Bo's face turned very nasty. The more than 20 of their classmates in the hall also had a change in expression. They had been living in society governed by laws and rarely encountered violent incidents. They were afraid to get involved and implicated if a fight were to break out.

Wei Guotao quickly glanced at everyone around and secretly sighed. He had gone through many things and encountered many violent incidents in the past. He was once stared at and hunted at nightclubs and got badly beaten by some people. But it was because of that experience that he had a stable and calm mind at this moment. He then rushed to the corner and used the intercom to ask the waiter to notify the security guards.

# Chapter 735: Being Frightened Out Of Their Wits

---

Knock, knock...

The Fragrance Hall's door was knocked, then Tang Xiu entered with Ouyang Lulu. Just as they stepped inside and saw more than 20 young men and women all standing up and glaring at them with hostile faces.

“Eh? What happened?” Tang Xiu and Ouyang Lulu exchanged looks and were baffled by the reaction from everyone in the hall.

Upon seeing them, the people in the hall blanked for a moment, as Wei Guotao was a bit stunned when he saw Ouyang Lulu. His vision then fell on Tang Xiu and asked, “Who are you?”

Tang Xiu looked at everyone inside but could not find Chen Xiaowan at all. He was immediately confused and said, “Could it be that we came to the wrong hall? Sis Xiaowan clearly said her class reunion was being held in the Fragrance Hall, right? Where is she?”

“Are you looking for Chen Xiaowan?” Asked Wei Guotao, surprised.

“Yeah. I'm her younger brother.” Tang Xiu nodded. “I heard that you are all here for a class reunion, so I came with two bottles of wine.”

It was now everyone's turn in the room to become baffled, exchanging dismayed looks. They thought that they were people who came to retaliate Lu Bo, thus they didn't expect that he turned out to be Chen Xiaowan's younger brother.

Wei Guotao himself had 99% assurance that it was true, so he immediately spoke, “Young Brother, Chen Xiaowan is currently out doing something and will come back later. How about you leave first and wait for her to come back? I'll contact you again

later.”

Asking guests to leave?!

As if realizing something, Tang Xiu turned his head and looked at the seven or eight men who had already walked inside, while the two in front were letting out curses. He then saw the people in the hall turn vigilant and suddenly could not help laughing, “Do you guys have a conflict with them?”

Wei Guotao, Lu Bo, and the others did not reply, but some of the more courageous men among them stepped forward to guard the six or seven females behind them.

“Wow, so many people here, eh?!”

The swollen-faced Bai Sheng entered the room unsteadily and then looked around. As he found Lu Bo among them, he immediately shouted angrily, “It’s that fucking bastard! I luckily followed you in secret before, so I knew you were in this hall, else you would have run away by now. The ones who dared to beat this Big Daddy are not born yet, but you just jumped out of your mother’s womb ahead of time. And today, I’ll kick you back to your mother’s womb.”

With that said, Bai Sheng wielded the bottle and seemed to be ready to storm Lu Bo.

“STOP!”

Tang Xiu furrowed his brows and shouted in a deep voice. At the same time, his feet instantly moved toward Bai Sheng. The latter had yet to smash the wine bottle, as he already caught his wrist and said, “This place is the Paradise Manor. You must know the consequences before you want to make a ruckus here.”

“Who the hell are you? It’s no damned fucking business with yours whether this Big Daddy wants to fuck things up here!”

BAM...

A loud, thumping sound was heard as Ouyang Lulu's foot heavily kicked Bai Sheng's chest. Despite being a man, Bai Sheng was not tall and his physique was also rather weak, hence he was sent back for several steps by Ouyang Lulu's kick until he hit the two men behind him.

"You may curse me, but if you dare to curse him again I will snap your damn legs and tie you up at the entrance of my Paradise Manor like a dog. Do you believe me?" Shouted Ouyang Lulu angrily.

Getting kicked in the chest suffocated Bai Sheng. As he saw Ouyang Lulu's appearance, never did he dream that such a beauty comparable to a celestial maiden was actually the one who kicked him, and was especially threatening him for another man.

"YOU..." Bai Shen was about to roar furiously but was pulled by a middle-aged man beside him.

The middle-aged man looked at Ouyang Lulu indifferently and said, "Listening to you, are you someone from this Paradise Manor?"

"Yes. I'm the owner of this place," answered Ouyang Lulu coldly.

The owner?

The middle-aged man was struck dumb and suddenly realized something as his expression drastically changed and his attitude reversed 180 degrees. He then nodded and squeezed out an obsequious smile, "It turns out that you're Miss Ouyang. Blame me for failing to recognize Mt. Tai when I met you. I heard from a friend of mine the other day that you have a good relationship with Mr. Tang, so I brought these friends from Fukang Province to join us. On the account of Mr. Tang's face, why don't you..."

Suddenly, his words came to an abrupt halt as it occurred to him that it was Tang Xiu who was accompanied by Ouyang Lulu. His expression froze as he gaped and was unable to voice anything else.

Tang Xiu sneered and said, “My face seems quite big, eh? To think that I can even make you bring people here to flatter me. So tell me, who’s this holy being friend you mentioned?”

The middle-aged man felt like he was falling into an ice cave, for he never imagined that the very person who was just cursed by his companion turned out to be Tang Xiu himself. Though it was his first time meeting Tang Xiu, his name was like a thunderclap piercing his ear.

“You... are you Mr. Tang Xiu?”

“I am!” Tang Xiu slightly nodded.

The middle-aged man squeezed out a smile and said with trembling lips, “My friend’s name is Jin Xingkui and he’s my client, and his recent project uses stones bought from me. Mr. Tang, my friend just lashed out his tantrum at you, please don’t stoop to his level and forgive him with your magnanimity.”

Tang Xiu looked at him with a strange expression, as he did not expect that this middle-aged man turned out to be Jin Xingkui’s business friend. He also had some shares in Jin Xingkui’s business, so it could be counted that he also had a business deal with this man!

Bai Sheng, who finally gasped for breath, wanted to lash out his anger again. After all, he was kicked under everyone’s watchful eyes, more so that the one who did it was such a dazzling belle—something very humiliating to him. But after hearing Tang Xiu being mentioned by his friend, he could not help but tremble, and his frenzied feelings also faded a lot.

“You... are you really Tang Xiu? From the Tang Family?” Bai Sheng’s attitude had drastically changed as well and asked with a cautious expression.

“You know me?” Tang Xiu frowned.

Bai Sheng’s heart thumped, nearly weeping. He never feared

anyone and even practically ignored the elders of his family. But the fear he had toward that truly fierce and ruthless figure was genuine, and this figure was exactly Tang Xiu of the Tang Family from Beijing.

“Tang... Mr. Tang. I really apologize. I didn’t know the owner of this place is close to you. I really have dog eyes. I couldn’t recognize you at all just now. My name is Bai Sheng from Fukang Province’s Bai Family.”

Tang Xiu’s brows raised and asked, “Who is Bai Yang to you?”

“He’s the Bai Family’s Patriarch. I should call him Uncle according to the seniority,” said Bai Sheng.

“I know a bit about the Bai Family.” Tang Xiu nodded. “Whether it is Bai Yang or the rest of the family, they usually act low-key. I never thought this family had someone like you. Scram to Fukang Province fast, and you had better not to court calamity for your family when you’re outside later.”

Bai Sheng wiped off the cold sweat on his forehead, as he hurriedly nodded and said, “Yes, yes. I’ll definitely redeem myself according to your teaching. If... if you have no other instructions, then I’ll take my leave first. I’ll leave early in the morning and return to Fukang Province.”

With that said, all who came with threatening attitudes now quickly left with trepidation, while the more than 20 people in the Fragrance Hall were dumbfounded with dropping jaws—shocked by the series of events.

Tang Xiu then turned around to look at Wei Guotao and the others. A smile climbed up on his face as he said, “I apologize to all of you for having your dinner at our Paradise Manor disturbed. Hence, I’d like to present these two bottles of wine for everyone to taste. Also, we still have things to tend to, so we can’t accompany you.”



Gods Nectar?

At least a dozen people among them knew their wine, and also had seen the packaging of this top wine, the Gods Nectar.

Inwardly, they exclaimed in shock as the two bottles of wine given by Tang Xiu turned out to be Gods Nectar. It must be noted that this wine was very expensive and sold at 18,888 yuan in the exclusive stores. But in the ‘private market’ many were willing to obtain it for double the price.

It was an exquisite wine, yet it was very scarce in circulation.

That was the characteristic of the Gods Nectar.

“Mr. Tang, please stay.” Wei Guotao quickly called out. “We are really grateful for what just happened. I’m afraid we would be beaten if it wasn’t for you.”

“Nevermind it!” Tang Xiu smiled. “You chose to dine at Paradise Manor, so it’s our responsibility to guarantee your safety.”

Wei Guotao nodded in response with a smile. There was a hesitating look on his face as he pointed to the two bottles of Gods Nectar on the table and said, “I must decline your kindness with thanks, Mr. Tang. But this wine... is way... too precious. We...”

“No, it’s just a liquor, and nothing precious.” Tang Xiu waved his hand and smilingly said, “But you...”

“Oh? You’re here, Brother? And you too, Lulu!”

At the door of the Fragrance Hall, Chen Xiaowan came inside with empty hands. There was previously a bit of anger on her face, but it then instantly disappeared completely after seeing Tang Xiu and Ouyang Lulu.

Ouyang Lulu quickly greeted her and affectionately grabbed her arms and said, “I just learned that you and your classmates are having a reunion here, Sis Xiaowan. Else I would have instructed my staff to prepare the best hall for all of you.”

Chen Xiaowan looked a bit embarrassed and replied in a low voice, “No need to be this polite between us, Lulu. Besides, having to meet and gather here together is already great.”

“Just enjoy yourself here like it’s your home, Sis Xiaowan—wherever you feel great. Well, consider this dinner tonight my treat. Just enjoy your dishes and wine and have a good evening. All of your spending tonight is on me,” said Ouyang Lulu with a smile.

“Don’t...”

“Nope. It’s already decided. Else your brother will scold me to death later!” Ouyang Lulu interrupted her and smiled.

Tang Xiu could not help laughing and said, “Lulu wants to exempt you from spending, Sis, so just accept it. Anyways, we won’t bother your dinner. Just call me later after you’re done and I’ll escort you back.”

After a while, Tang Xiu and Ouyang Lulu left, leaving only a group of Chen Xiaowan’s classmates in the Fragrance Hall. Just as Chen Xiaowan threw back the car key to Wei Guotao, voices buzzed from her classmates:

“It was so amazing. Xiaowan’s younger brother is simply too powerful.”

“Yeah! Amazing. Those guys a while ago seemed to be scared out their wits and nearly wet their pants.”

“That’s a real nouveau riche for you!”

“Damn! Tang Xiu is really cool!”

“Yeah! He’s my idol!”

“If only I had such a younger brother, it’d be so damn great!”

“...”

# Chapter 736: Money

---

Chen Xiaowan, who was watching Wei Guotao's face, gradually became astounded. Her old classmates' comments and envious looks cast a dense fog in her head.

"What exactly is going on?" Chen Xiaowan muttered to herself.

Wu Xiaoping rubbed his hands. With a smiling face that was full of flattering, he came to Chen Xiaowan and gave her 180 degrees bow, and then grinned, "Wow, Belle Chen, my dearest Goddess Xiaowan, do you still need a devoted and faithful slave? If you still need one, please receive me! I'll do the laundry, the cooking, serve tea, anything. Absolute satisfaction guaranteed!!!"

Ji Jie slapped his shoulder and forcefully dragged him several meters away. She then came to Chen Xiaowan's front, reorganized her clothes, cleared her throat, and then revealed a similarly flattering smile as she said, "Big Sis Xiaowan, our relationship should be the best one among our classmates, right? Well, whether you regard me as a very close person like your quilted jacket or your 24/7 attendant, just speak to me immediately if you need anything. I'll always follow you behind in the future."

"Me too! You still have me! Being able to serve Goddess Chen will definitely be the highest honor of my life."

"Xiaowan, being a classmate once is the same as becoming relatives for three lifetimes. Besides, we were all one whole family 500 years ago, so you gotta let me cling onto your thigh in the future."

"O' Great Beauty Chen, do you still wish to receive a boytoy? I'm willing to become the second or third lover under your support."

"..."

Chen Xiaowan was struck dumb and rendered speechless as she faced the flatter of her old fellow students. Her lips twitched a few

times. She could vaguely tell that the actions of these people should be caused by the arrival of Tang Xiu and Ouyang Lulu.

As the merriment went by, Chen Xiaowan gradually understood what just happened. At this time, she looked at Wei Guotao with a smiling face. The disgust she had inside not only had disappeared but also replaced by a bit of gratefulness instead. While everyone else was chatting warmly, she secretly used her mobile to send Wei Guotao a text:

“So, back when you told me to go downstairs, it was intentional, wasn’t it? You were afraid that I’d be in danger when our classmates had a fight with those people?”

After receiving the text, Wei Guotao only replied with one word: “Yes.”

Chen Xiaowan thoroughly understood his intention and replied with a thank you. She directly cast away the idea to leave earlier, and while watching her old classmates gulp clean the two bottles of Gods Nectar, her heart was even more touched by what Tang Xiu, her younger brother, did.

Paradise Manor, Ouyang Lulu’s residence.

Tang Xiu sipped fragrant tea while reading the book, looking leisurely content. Ouyang Lulu was not there to accompany him, as she went to tend to business matters.

Ring, ring, ring...

The ringtone of his mobile broke the quiet atmosphere at this time.

Tang Xiu picked up his mobile. After finding that it was a call from Gu Xiaoxue, he immediately put it through and smilingly said, “Hello, Xiaoxue, is there something?”

“Did I disturb you, Grand Master?” Asked Gu Xiaoxue.

“Nope. It’s alright.” Tang Xiu smiled.

“Actually, there are three issues why I’m calling you,” said Gu Xiaoxue. “The first is that Master asked me to ask you when will you have time to visit Jingmen Island. She said... she misses you.”

Tang Xiu thought for a moment and replied, “The Magnificent Tang Corporation will hold a construction project tender bidding in Shanghai soon, so I can’t leave for the time being. Convey my message to Yan’er to wait for several days. I should be able to go to Jingmen Island in about a week.”

After complying, Gu Xiaoxue spoke again, “The second issue is about those adopted children you’ve received, Grand Master. Banshou and his team have picked up a lot of street children from all over the country, many of whom have good aptitudes. After a short training and screening, the number of those who have passed the training is 800 people in total. Also, we can’t accommodate more children in Jingmen Island. Do you want to choose another place to resettle them?”

Tang Xiu was slightly surprised, since he did not expect that Banshou and Dingzi would be this diligent and hard working. It took only six months for them to find this many street children. After pondering for a while, he then replied, “I’ll deal with this issue after I come to Jingmen Island. Tell me the third reason.”

“The Everlasting Feast Hall here has run out of funds, Grand Master,” said Gu Xiaoxue. “Our people have been purchasing a colossal number of precious herbs from abroad, along with a huge number of precious ores, jades, etc... Also, we have withdrawn all the funds held by our branches and stores at present. Furthermore, the consumption of more than 3,000 children, the salary, welfare, and benefits of the Everlasting Feast Hall’s employees are...”

Tang Xiu rubbed his temple and interrupted her, “You don’t have to report those small issues in detail. Just tell me how much funding you need.”

“The financial department has calculated that we need at least 8

to 10 billion in order to alleviate our current financial situation for the time being. Of course, it would be better if you can provide more,” answered Gu Xiaoxue.

Tang Xiu’s mouth twitched. He still had some money, but he was shocked by the number Gu Xiaoxue reported. He still had some money in his account but he did not know its specific amount, though it should be still around 10 billion yuan. He was worrying exactly about the amount of money he had as of recently and did not expect that the call from Gu Xiaoxue would also be related to this issue, making him feel that he was really short on money.

Tang Xiu lit up a cigarette, took a few deep puffs, and then said, “I don’t have that much money for the time being. I will check it out first, and then give you all the money I can use. If it’s not enough, call me again. I’ll find a way.”

“Understood.”

After hanging up, Tang Xiu smoked his cigarette and checked the amount he had in his account through mobile banking. He was a bit dumbfounded when he saw the balance: 9.812 billion.

Finished smoking, Tang Xiu clenched his teeth and directly transferred 9 billion yuan to Gu Xiaoxue, and then transferred 800 million to Kang Xia for use in the project in Shanghai after it started. Done with the transfer, he looked at the remaining 12 million in his account and could not help but groan.

Money, money, money.

He needed money now, desperately. Even if he had no need of it shortly, but once the construction project in Shanghai started, the follow-up was practically a money-burning process. In addition, the development and transformation of Clam Island and Resting Cemetery Island in the South China Sea would also require a colossal amount of funds. If the project in Nine Dragons Island was finished in June, there were still a lot of things he would need by that time. At least, it was a must to purchase a lot of jades.

The Magnificent Tang Corporation still had some money, but in a few months later the New City project in Star City would progress greatly and the internal purchase of its real estate would definitely require a lot of funds. He must wait until the opening quotation of the real estate market if he wanted to withdraw the funds from circulation.

How can I make a lot of money in the fastest and shortest time possible?

Gambling crossed Tang Xiu's mind, but he directly cast the idea away. Money was not something that just fell from the sky, and casinos actually had some risk controls. It was fine if he only made a small amount of money, but he would probably offend a lot of people once he won too much.

What about buying lottery tickets?

As Tang Xiu thought about it, he could not help but force a wry smile. The amount of money in the prize pool of the major lottery institutions was just a drop in the bucket. It would be far from enough. Not to mention that it would garner attention from others if he did it excessively.

Should I intentionally find faults and blackmail some rich families?

The idea made Tang Xiu hollowly laugh twice and throw this thought away as well. He did not want to resort to this cheap, tasteless business. Unless those people offended him, he would not be cheeky to rob them.

That's right. The Immortal Trove.

Tang Xiu's eyes lit up. But the light only lasted for a few seconds before fading away. Firstly, let alone knowing that the Immortal Trove truly had some valuable things, just that Six Starlight Array itself was the thing he had yet to completely figure out. Some of the mysteries contained within were still somewhat tricky to crack

despite his deep attainments arrays.

How about asking for support from the Tang Family?

The idea made Tang Xiu a bit depressed. The Tang Family indeed should still have a lot of funds as of now, but his grandfather just gave him 50 billion yuan a few months ago, and this money was their savings they had been secretly saving for many years—an amount that would not affect the Tang Family at all!

Two hours later.

When Ouyang Lulu returned to her residence and opened her bedroom's door, she was immediately choked by the thick smoke inside. The smoke lingered in the heated room, making her cover her nose as she entered the room and quickly opened the windows. She then snappily glared at Tang Xiu, who was lost in thought and nested himself in the sofa, and then angrily said in a charming manner, "Why are you smoking so much? The smell is so bad!"

Tang Xiu snapped back to reality, and only then did he realize that the room was full of smoke. He immediately shook his head and smilingly said, "I smoke a lot without realizing it when I'm lost in thought and pondering about things."

Ouyang Lulu's expression moved and asked with a concerned expression, "What are you thinking about? Is it very troublesome?"

Tang Xiu replied with a helpless expression, "I'm very short on money! I was just a nouveau rich with nearly 10 billion yuan in my account, but it only took seconds before I became broke."

"Where did the money go?" Asked Ouyang Lulu, astounded.

"Xiaoxue called me. She told me that the Everlasting Feast Hall is short on money, hence I directly transferred 9 billion to her," said Tang Xiu. "On the other hand, the Magnificent Tang Corporation is preparing to construct its HQ and industrial park in Shanghai, so I transferred the remaining 800 million to Kang Xia. Added with



the amount of funds I gave her previously, it should be enough to carry out the initial stage of the project. But then again, I have no money left now.”

Ouyang Lulu took her wallet and took out a bank card from the inside, and then smilingly said, “I can’t be compared to you or those rich rednecks with billions in their bank accounts, but I still have the income from my own private property on Jingmen Island and this Paradise Manor. All the money is in this bank card equal to nearly 80 million yuan. Just take it as pocket money first, and then call me again if you require more.”

Haih...

Tang Xiu sighed twice and pushed her hand back. He just felt upset and complained to himself, but he did not want to take money from Lulu. Seeing her expression, Tang Xiu directly pulled her to his lap and said with a smile, “I’m not short on pocket money, and I can still get 18 million yuan by myself. I’m just thinking about how to make more money in a short period of time. Just hold the money in this card. You don’t have to give it to me, I will take the initiative to ask you when I really need it.”

Ouyang Lulu looked satisfied and nodded. After taking back the card, she said, “In any case, I have determined to be with you. Everything I have, thus all of my money and all of my assets are also yours. If worse comes to worst, you can also sell this Paradise Manor. Shortly put, you just need to tell me.”

# Chapter 737: Extremely Expensive Life

## Essence Pills

---

Tang Xiu refused Lulu's money not because of his pride as a man, but because he really did not need it. Unless she could give him tens of billions of yuan, he probably wouldn't be able to solve his money shortage problem for a long time.

After chatting with her for a while, Tang Xiu then received a call from Chen Xiaowan.

Ten in the night.

Tang Xiu escorted Chen Xiaowan back to her flat in the Bishan Lake Sub-District. After her figure disappeared at the entrance of the residential building, only then did Tang Xi drove away.

Following that, he headed to Tomson Villa Complex. He called Xue Yu before and learned that she had not gone to rest yet, so he went over.

Tang Xiu then changed his shoes to slippers and took off his coat. After taking a seat on the sofa in the living room, he looked at Xue Yu, who was wearing a nightgown and had her long hair loose, and asked, "Do you still have enough money?"

"Yeah. Should be enough for some time." Xue Yu nodded.

Tang Xiu took his mobile out and transferred 10 million yuan into the bank card he gave Xue Yu before, and then said, "I'm short on money recently, so I sent just 10 million yuan to your bank card. I only have 2 million left on me."

"Did something happen?" Asked Xue Yu curiously.

"Nothing happened." Tang Xiu shook his head. "It's just that the structure of my business is getting bigger, so the amount of money invested in the early stages is a bit more. But then again, it will not be a problem anymore after a year or so has passed, though."

Xue Yu nodded in response without saying anything and accompanied Tang Xiu chatting. She then hurried to the kitchen, put on a new apron, and swiftly took the medicated diet hot pot before returning to the living room.

“Do you have some free time tomorrow?”

“Is there something?”

Xue Yu nodded and said, “Actually, I was going to contact you tomorrow if you didn’t come tonight. There was a Singular Recherche Fruit in the Medicinal Herbs Market yesterday afternoon. Unfortunately, the price was a bit too high. I didn’t have enough money to buy it.”

“Singular Recherche Fruit?”

Though Tang Xiu had read a lot of books and memorized thousands of types of Chinese herbal medicines, but he had never heard of it.

“Singular Recherche Fruit is a type of spiritual fruit that grows in a special area of the Miao Region. It’s very precious as well as scarce. I heard from the Old Ancestress when I was a child that she obtained two of them, which she used for medicine to treat some viruses in the human’s blood. Also, it is said to have very magical effects according to some cultivators from the Strange Doors. But I don’t know what these magical effects are.”

“How much was it selling for?” Asked Tang Xiu.

“The store owner mistakenly identified the Singular Recherche Fruit as a Hoarfrost Fruit. The value of the latter is also quite high, priced at 4-5 million each. The store owner was unaware that if someone who has keen eyes and knowledge were to recognize this Singular Recherche Fruit, that person would definitely rush to buy it even for over a billion,” said Xue Yu with a smile.

Tang Xiu dazed for a moment, and then asked, “You also know about Chinese medicine?”

“Anyone who comes out of our Miao Region will have some bits of knowledge on it.” Xue Yu smiled and explained, “I myself have been learning from my paternal grandfather and the Ancestress ever since I was a child. Though my medical skills are not that good, I can still treat some ordinary diseases. I also wrote some part of The Hundred School of Thoughts Compendium on Diseases four years ago, a medical book published by the circles of Chinese Medical practitioners.”

Tang Xiu’s eyes lit up. His interest suddenly piqued and he asked, “I suddenly thought of a certain business that would be suitable for you to engage in. You should be able to make a fortune if you do well.”

“What business?” Asked Xue Yu with a smile.

“Premium-quality medicinal herbs business,” said

“What is that?” Xue Yu was confused.

“From what I have seen, major cities in China have medicinal herbs market, and so do second and third-tier cities. They indeed have some precious medicinal herbs in those medicinal herbs markets, but hidden and mixed in a large number of common medicinal ingredients. I found some very precious herbs from the stalls that sell ordinary medicinal herbs on some occasions.”

“So you mean... filling the hole in the market?” Interjected Xue Yu.

“You can say that.” Tang Xiu nodded and smilingly said. “However, you have limited strength by yourself, but you can recruit some people to help you find them. It would be best if you can do a short-term training to make them memorize the herbs, names, efficacy, and shapes. When they are purchasing it, you can tell them to send pictures or videos for you to appraise and identify the items. You can also remotely control the purchase, whether you’ll buy it or not...”

Xue Yu's eyes lit up. From Tang Xiu's explanation, she found that this was indeed a good way to make money. The most important thing was that she could also keep the medicinal herbs for personal use while making a bit of money and purchasing them.

"I'm going to try it."

"You can think for yourself as for how to do it concretely," said Tang Xiu with a smile. "I'll provide you a sum of money half a month later. Don't take it as pressure, though. Consider this as something to kill time."

"No. You don't have to give me more money." Xue Yu gently shook her head. "I already have the 10 million you just transferred to me. It should be enough."

Tang Xiu did not speak again and took out his mobile, searching for Li Juren's cell number. After looking at it for several minutes, he eventually did call him.

He was indeed able to concoct medicinal pills that could increase lifespan, but finding the specific medicinal ingredients was not an easy task. Though he could refine a few Life Essence Pills from the batches of medicinal herbs Li Juren sent him before, he was still unsure as for how much to sell them.

"What are you thinking about?" Xue Yu untied the apron and then sat next to Tang Xiu.

Tang Xiu looked at her and asked, "If there is a medicinal pill that can increase the lifespan of the elderly for 3 to 5 years, what price do you think this medicinal pill could be sold at?"

"How many of these medicinal pills can you produce, exactly?" Asked Xue Yu.

"Only a few. I can refine ten in a short time, that's my limit," answered Tang Xiu.

Xue Yu was lost in thought for a long time before she slowly said, "An object is valued in proportion to its rarity, and life is

something a human attaches great importance to. Nowadays, either in the mainland or overseas, the matter of most importance for many rich and powerful people is being close to death's door. They will probably spend a lot of their fortune just to be able to live three years more."

"What about the specific pricing?" Asked Tang Xiu with raised brows.

"Tentatively setting the price at 500 million should not be a problem," said Xue Yu seriously.

500 million yuan?

Tang Xiu took a deep breath before he took out his mobile and dialed Li Juren's cell number. Quickly, Li Juren's hearty laughter came from the phone, as he then said, "Tang Xiu, I'm so glad you called!"

"I want to discuss something with you," said Tang Xiu. "You already learned about the Life Essence Pill. If I were to sell you 10 Life Essence Pills for 500 million each, would you buy them?"

"I would!" Replied Li Juren with a decisive tone.

"I will bring 10 Life Essence Pills to Jingmen Island in half a month," said Tang Xiu. "If you are determined to buy them, then come to the Jingmen Island's Everlasting Feast Hall! As for whether you buy it for yourself or to resell, it's your business."

"Pricing a pill at 500 million yuan is very affordable and profitable," said Li Juren with a happy tone. "I'll personally rush to Jingmen Island and wait for your call."

"Alright." Tang Xiu replied and directly hung up the phone.

Xue Yu could clearly hear the conversation between Tang Xiu and Li Juren just now. Though she regarded wealth as something trivial, she still felt genuine admiration inside toward Tang Xiu, as he could sell ten medicinal pills for a total of 5 billion yuan just via a phone call.

Force, talent and knowledge, moral character, and the ability to make money.

Xue Yu analyzed these four characteristics inwardly and thought it over and over again. She could see that Tang Xiu possessed all these four, and very splendidly at that.

“Then, are you going to refine this medicinal pill?”

“Yeah, I’ll go with you to the medicine herbs market tomorrow and buy some medicinal herbs in passing.” Tang Xiu nodded. “Anyways, when will the medicated diet be ready? I’m going back home earlier after drinking it up.”

Xue Yu stared blankly, and then immediately said, “Can you... stay tonight?”

Tang Xiu shot her a deep look before shaking his head and saying, “I can’t. There are things I need to deal with. Just wait, I’ll have to take care of something shortly.”

Sure enough. After the medicated diet was boiled and Tang Xiu had yet to finish drinking it, Mo Awu called him to report that a fierce battle just occurred between the SOE’s Austin Cole’s group and the military in the vicinity of Kangsha Pharmaceuticals in Jingning District. The military lost some people, but Austin Cole was injured and had seven or eight of his men killed in the fierce battle.

“Two people suddenly appeared at the end of the battle, Boss. They are very strong, nearly reaching the level of martial arts grandmaster. They left, taking Austin Cole away after inflicting heavy damage on several experts from the military. They retreated toward Kangsha Pharmaceuticals’ direction.”

“What has Mouse found on them?” Asked Tang Xiu with a deep frown.

“Mouse already sent his men to investigate, but the other party retreated so fast that he has yet to obtain any result,” said Mo Awu.

“However, those two men in full body armor left some traces outside the wall of Kangsha Pharmaceuticals.”

Tang Xiu took a deep breath and said, “I’ll be there immediately. Do not act rashly until I arrive.”

After hanging up, Tang Xiu got up and picked up his coat. He then looked at Xue Yu, who looked to be wanting to speak but hesitated, and spoke to her, “There really is something I need to deal with tonight. I’ll come here to get you tomorrow after I’m done dealing with the matter over there.”

“Please be careful, and do pay attention to your safety,” said Xue Yu quickly.

“OK.” Tang Xiu replied and left as fast as possible. It was already late at night when he arrived at Kangsha Pharmaceuticals. Though he had already predicted that the place would not be quiet, he still frowned upon seeing a lot of policemen and a SWAT squad had blocked all the surrounding areas.

“Boss!”

In a dark street corner, Mouse furtively appeared and shouted with a controlled voice when he saw Tang Xiu, and then brought him to Mo Awu’s team.

“You’re finally here, Boss.”

“How is the situation currently?” Asked Tang Xiu. “Have you found out the background of the two men who appeared in the end?”

“I’m not 100% sure.” Mouse hesitant before answering, “But according to the traces left by them when leaving and what I’ve seen and heard all these years, they should be Xie Zhiqiang’s men. They should have retreated to Kangsha Pharmaceuticals after rescuing Austin Cole.”

Tang Xiu pondered for a while before he looked at Mouse and asked, “So, based on your experience, when will the cops cease



blockading the scene of the fight?”

“Most of them should be leaving in two hours,” said Mouse.”  
However, some people will still remain there to monitor the scene.”

A cold light flashed in Tang Xiu’s eyes as he said in a deep tone,  
“Mouse, tell your men to fully retreat. Awu, we’ll wait here until 3  
AM. You and I will rush through and enter Kangsha  
Pharmaceuticals.”

# Chapter 738: Dog Eat Dog

---

The first time they sneaked into Kangsha Pharmaceuticals, Tang Xiu and Mo Awu had not yet entered the innermost gate sentry. But this time, Tang Xiu had temporality refined ten Invisible Talismans and the group did not encounter any obstacles and arrived at the innermost gate sentry.

Bam, bam, bam...

Jin Shi and the others instantly stunned the six security guards who were vigilantly standing guard outside the gate.

Tang Xiu unleashed the Bloodguzzler Dagger and imbued his Primal Chaos Force to slash the iron gate. The entire thick iron gate was cut as easily as cutting a tofu, as eleven men then dashed through the interior of the building, greeted by flashing red lights and sirens.

“Awu, take some men to clean up the mixed fishes. Remember, try not to kill if you can. Just stun them,” ordered Tang Xiu.

“Roger!” Mo Awu complied and led four experts upstairs to the following floors.

Tang Xiu stood before the elevator and coldly stared at its entrance. He predicted that some people would rush out given the situation outside and the buzzing alarm. As expected, the elevator’s entrance suddenly opened half a minute later, as six men in black full body armor wielding nearly two-meter long blades rushed out from the inside.

“ON GUARD.”

A fierce and swift aura exuded from all the pores of the first man’s body to rush out of the elevator door, as he dazed for a moment after dashing out. The sensor inside showed that there were many intruders outside the elevator door, how could there be nobody now? As the prized hatchet man under Xie Zhiqiang,

however, he still maintained his vigilance at its highest.

Tang Xiu was standing in front of him while folding his arms and watching the man's vigilant look. His fist then heavily hammered the man's forehead. Even though he wore a hard helmet, the huge force smashed the helmet and slammed onto his temple.

Bang...

The man in armor crashed to the floor, and yet the gigantic force was unable to kill him. At the moment when Jin Shi and the rest instantly stormed over the other five armored men, the man who was knocked down by Tang Xiu shook his head and propped himself up with difficulty, trying to get up.

“Oh? This is a bit interesting.”

Tang Xiu stepped on the back of the man in armor and forced him back to lie on the floor, and sneered, “Quite a powerful strength and unexpectedly able to withstand my heavy punch. This full body armor does have good protection, the only pity is that it's kind of out of place to be worn by you.”

In just a few seconds, the other five armored men were also knocked down by Jin Shi and the rest. Taking advantage of the situation, Jin Shi approached and kicked the armored man under Tang Xiu's foot, asking, “This elevator should lead to the underground. Shall we get down, Boss?”

“We'll go down.” Tang Xiu strode into the elevator quickly followed by the others. The elevator descended, and the door directly opened ten seconds after. As more than a dozen men in full body armor outside the elevator saw Tang Xiu and his men, some of them at the front directly stormed over.

Whoosh, whoosh, whoosh...

Several flying swords were unleashed. Along with the flashing sword lights, the hard armor was easily cut as four or five armored men were killed in an instant.

The underground space was very large. Other than two large halls, there were still more than a dozen spacious rooms. In the innermost monitoring room, Xie Zhiqiang and Austin Cole had reached an agreement. The latter had even contacted the HQ in Europe and ordered the Financial Director of the SOE company to transfer 1 billion USD to Xie Zhiqiang's Swiss Bank account.

At present, however, Austin Cole had a very nasty expression. He was known for his fierceness and cruelty. Fury and anger surged inside his whole being as his fierce and ruthless eyes stared at the surveillance monitor that displayed the scene where the men in armor were constantly being killed.

“Xie Zhiqiang, those armored warriors of yours have yet to go through genetic modification, yet they are already very formidable, right? Why can the enemy still easily kill them? You can see for yourself that they are not using any guns at all. They are only using... swords?! That's right, those are ancient swords used by those barbarians!” Austin Cole turned around and roared furiously.

Xie Zhiqiang's complexion was ghastly pale as a light flashed in his eyes as he got lost in thought. He did not know the origins of these people, but there was something he was very clear about that: his impregnable underground base could not stop their advance whatsoever with their power.

There was only one way out for him at present. Running away!

He must escape with the gene particles and his four best Genetic Warriors!

“A Ming, A Liang. Send someone to secure the core research data and the other data at once and rush to the third exit as fast as possible. Start the self-destruct system and set the countdown to three minutes. The enemies are very strong. We don't need to be entangled in combat with them here, thus we'll just evacuate first. I'll find ways to figure out their identities later.” Xie Zhiqiang

suddenly got up and walked outside while sending his orders with a solemn expression.

Anger all over his face, Austin Cole dashed to block the door, took out his gun, aimed it at Xie Zhiqiang's head and shouted, "I'm seriously suspecting you now, Xie Zhiqiang. Black eats black and dog eats dog, eh? We have already bought the gene particles and its research data. But you obviously have backups!!"

"Watch your words and actions, Mr. Cole." Xie Zhiqiang frowned and coldly said, "If I really wanted to do so, I'd have already ordered my men to kill you right after the SOE company paid me instead of waiting until now. Those who got butchered outside are my men! The masters I have groomed using the gene particles! Other than the gene particles used on them, there are still those armors tailored especially for them. Do you know how much I had to spend on one set of full body armor? FOUR MILLION USD! That's how much each its worth. Now tell me, how much I lost just to meet you, huh?"

Austin Cole wavered, as he also could tell that there was no need for Xie Zhiqiang to create such a plot. After all, these Genetic Warriors were very formidable and they were Xie Zhiqiang's men whose loyalty was unquestionable. It was better to order them to kill themselves rather than using their lives to play an act.

After thinking it through, he put his gun away. Just as he turned to look at the monitor screen, Xie Zhiqiang instantly moved and directly stabbed his neck from the side with a dagger. With a face full of killing intent, he then shouted, "Kill all those from the SOE company!!!"

Bang, bang, bang...

Gunshots were sounded, but the bullets hit no one. The ones who opened fire were Austin Cole's men, but two seconds after they opened fire, all of them had already been hit by sharp daggers and blades. A Ming and A Qing swiftly killed eight or nine of Austin's

men and picked up the two suitcases in their hands.

Xie Zhiqiang squatted and patted Austin Cole, whose neck was twitching, and sneered at him, “I would not have the need to kill you had no enemies intruded into my base. But you already suspected me for scheming, thus it would be a shame and unfair to you if I were not to realize that idea of yours. Don’t worry, though. I can shift the blame of your death on the intruders so they can bear the unlucky black pot for me.”

“WARNING TO BOSS! WARNING TO BOSS! The self-destruct system has been turned on. The site will explode within three minutes.” A low voice suddenly broadcasted from the walkie-talkie on A Ming’s shoulder.

Xie Zhiqiang immediately got up and kicked Austin Cole, sending him to his death directly. Then, he ordered in a deep voice, “Notify the rest to immediately retreat to the third exit. Tell the others at the outside to prepare the cars, we’ll leave as fast as possible.”

Outside the underground elevator.

Tang Xiu, Jin Shi, and the others did not show mercy this time and completely steamrolled more than a dozen armored men in just 20 seconds. As dozens of men in black suits and heavy firearms came out from the inside corridor, Jin Shi and the rest quickly dispersed to find a cover while delivering lethal strikes.

“Frost Needles!”

Tang Xiu did not run as he condensed ice needles out of thin air. Each black suited man who appeared was then hit by an ice needle on their vital points. While rapidly advancing forward, dozens of men in black suits were killed.

Suddenly, two bald and burly men appeared in the corridor ahead as the two sides then clashed fiercely. The two bald men sprinted toward Jin Shi’s group at the front while holding a sharp dagger.

“HACK ‘EM!”

Jin Shi and the others scornfully sneered as they controlled their flying swords to sweep the two, but the two burly men avoided the strikes that were originally a sure hit and kill strike with an instant movement.

“INTRUDERS... YOU’RE DEAD!!!”

One of the bald men with a scar on his face hideously grinned as he swept his dagger toward Jin Shi’s face. Just at this moment, it was a few centimeters away from Jin Shi’s face, however, two ice needles instantly pierced his eyes.

AAARGH...

A shrill scream came out from the bald man’s mouth as he retracted back his swift and fierce strike instantly. A flying sword flying behind him then hacked his waist the moment he subconsciously tried to evade.

Tang Xiu’s expression was cold as he shouted in a deep voice, “Focus and unleash everything you have in combat!!!”

Jin Shi and the others looked ashamed and immediately threw away the thought of underestimating the enemy from their mind, manipulating the flying swords to form a sword array to launch a strike to kill the other bald man.

Two minutes later, Tang Xiu, Jin Shi, and the others had already rushed to the third exit. Tang Xiu had already guessed that Xie Zhiqiang was responsible for the death of Austin Cole and his men, but he did not pity them at all. After seeing the tightly shut third exit door, Tang Xiu only sneered and released his Bloodguzzler Dagger again to slash the entire dor.

In a factory inside Kangsha Pharmaceuticals, Xie Zhiqiang had already come out with more than a dozen of his men. A scornful sneer painted his face as he walked outside the factory, and then asked in a deep voice, “Have A Feng and Qiangzi come out yet?”

“Perhaps they won’t come out.” A Ming shook his head.

A thick killing intent suffused Xie Zhiqiang’s eyes, as he imposingly said, “The underground base will explode in less than a minute. Since they won’t come out, then the enemies shall be buried along with them! Have you brought along all the data and gene particles?”

“I’ve brought everything.” A Ming nodded.

Screech, screech, screech, screech...

Six SUVs quickly stopped outside the factory with only the driver in each car. They were the people Xie Zhiqiang had long arranged to aid and fetch them up at the third exit once the underground base was compromised, so they could evacuate him as fast as possible.



# Chapter 739: Prohibited Goods

---

Xie Zhiqiang was a very cautious man in nature, and he cherished the life of the men associated with him unless he was forced into a critical juncture. He did not delay in the slightest when he had to retreat from the underground base because he did not know whether the enemy had found the third exit, and if so, whether they were trying to destroy the door.

When he finally noticed the six SUVs from its roaring engines, he stopped at the gate of the factory and finally felt relieved. There was a side door in the company that only a few people knew about. His escape route would not be affected even if the enemies were to block the company's front gate.

As he stopped in front of the car, Xie Zhiqiang turned his head and shot a deep look at the inside of the warehouse, muttering to himself, "This place will become a hell on Earth shortly. Only death shall come to whoever dares to eye the results of my research."

With that said, he hummed coldly and turned around to board the SUV. A Ming, who followed behind him, suddenly felt an acute sense of crises surging inside his heart at the moment he was about to open the door for Xie Zhiqiang. Almost in a flash, he dashed and pushed Xie Zhiqiang's body to the ground.

Whoosh! Whoosh! Whoosh!

Blade lights abruptly descended from the sky as though they were striking down from the Milky Way, somewhat dazzling under the illumination of the starlight. The blade lights hacked down the six SUVs with loud bangs, as the flame blazed and splattered to all directions to the gas tank, swallowing the six cars in an instant.

Leading the four masters of the Everlasting Feast Hall, Mo Awu rushed down like a whooshing gale from midair. At the moment when the six SUVs exploded and the fire blazed toward Xie

Zhiqiang's men, the five men bolted and killed five or six people in just a few breaths.

“SCRAM!!!”

The muscles in A Liang's body turned tighter. He was also injected with gene particles that transformed him into a Genetic Warrior. Be it was strength or speed, he now was something he did not dare to imagine before, even in his dreams. At this moment, he felt that power was bursting out from all over his body. Without pulling out his weapon, he directly stormed over Mo Awu with punches.

He did think that the way Mo Awu and his men appeared was quite amazing, but digressed since he thought that it should be due to their powerful weapons. He firmly believed he could easily kill them if he was to fight them head-on.

Mo Awu did not avoid the clash and similarly sent heavy punches. The moment his fist was about to clash with A Liang's, he released a flying sword from his fist and instantly slashed A Liang's fist straight through his arm and directly hacked his body into two halves from the side.

“Like the Boss said, killing the enemy should be done in the most concise and quickest way possible. Release your flying swords to kill them, but leave Xie Zhiqiang alive.”

The other four experts of the Everlasting Feast Hall controlled their flying swords to form a sword array, as the flying swords quickly revolved in the air and claimed the lives of the rest other than Xie Zhiqiang and A Ming, leaving six black suitcases dropped on the ground.

Whoosh! Whoosh! Whoosh! Whoosh!

A ghostly figure sprinted out of the factory. It was Tang Xiu, who then waved his hands, creating a layer of chilling mist out of thin air to shroud the burning SUVs. The previously burning SUVs

were shrouded in a light ice layer and the flames were completely extinguished in just a short six or seven breaths.

“BOSS!”

A few seconds later, a middle-aged man came out. He then stood in front of Tang Xiu and respectfully said, “I have removed the self-destruct device, so the underground base can be preserved.”

Xie Zhiqiang, who had just crawled up from the ground, had a panicked and horrified expression on his face. Under A Ming’s protection, he stared at Tang Xiu and the others. But when he heard the report from that Everlasting Feast Hall’s expert, fear that filled his heart and he shouted with a disbelieving face, “THAT’S IMPOSSIBLE!!! None can remove or stop the self-destruct system once it’s started. I bought this self-destruct system from the black arms dealer’s Kingpin in Germany with a sky-high price.”

The middle-aged man shot a cold look at Xie Zhiqiang and mocked him, “Tell that to others, but not me. Your self-destruct system is something I researched and developed when I was training with some armed forces in Germany. I wrote the code and algorithm myself and created two backdoors concealed by some camouflaged codes.”

Xie Zhiqiang’s body trembled and his pupils contracted, at the same time he suddenly exclaimed, “You, you, you... are you Blood Shark Xue Sha? Damn, how the hell did the famous Xue Sha come to China? Also... he’s... your Boss?”

Xue Sha ignored him and turned to look at Tang Xiu.

Tang Xiu nodded at him and said with a smile, “I was worried that troublesome noises would follow before. But it seems the problem has been contained now. You did well. You’ll be rewarded after we get back.” After saying that, his vision fell on Xie Zhiqiang and smilingly spoke, “I’ve long heard so much about you, Boss Xie.”

Xie Zhiqiang himself felt that Tang Xiu was somewhat familiar, but was unable to recall where he had seen him. After hesitating, he asked, “Who are you?”

“You’re worthy to learn my name given your capabilities. I’m Tang Xiu.” Tang Xiu smiled.

Xie Zhiqiang’s expression moved and he blurted out, “Tang Xiu the Young Divine Doctor? The owner of the Magnificent Tang Corporation?”

“Well, things will be easier since you already know me,” said Tang Xiu with a smile. “If anything, I really have to thank you for researching this gene particle. But this stuff will undoubtedly bring about colossal changes in the world’s situation once it spreads out. Hence, I feel the need to keep this stuff for you. You won’t object to it, right?”

“Just spit it out openly that you want to rob it from me! Why the fucking hypocritical face?” Roared Xie Zhiqiang furiously.

“Aren’t you afraid of death?” Asked Tang Xiu with a smile.

Xie Zhiqiang blanked and his expression became very ugly. One indeed had to bow their heads under the eaves, and he was genuinely afraid in the face of death. However, after spending years with a lot of money invested in the research and then having his research results snatched away like this really distressed him.

It was the first time his anger overcame his fear, driving him to not bow his head before Tang Xiu.

“If my guess is correct, Austin Cole from the SOE company also came to Shanghai. He should be here to make a deal with you, no?” Tang Xiu smiled. “But then this guy secretly came to Shanghai and even engineered many murder cases here just to shroud the eyes and ears of the public in an attempt to divert the Security Department and the police. Should I calculate this account on your head as well?”

Xie Zhiqiang did not even try to deny it. He knew well that it was impossible to escape from this whatever he said.

“Help me get a sum of money from the SOE company and I’ll spare your life. How about taking this deal?” Tang Xiu said again.

Xie Zhiqiang stared at Tang Xiu deeply and suddenly asked, “You said you don’t want to spread out the existence of this gene particle, no? Why? Do you really not want to gain a fortune from it?”

“Never. Absolutely not.” Tang Xiu shook his head.

Xie Zhiqiang let out a mirthless smile and said, “I get it. I’ll tell you the truth, then. The SOE company has already paid me 1 billion USD into my unregistered account at the Swiss bank. But I’ll never hand it over to you. The information about the gene particle is bound to spread as long as I’m alive, and I know perfectly well that you’ve probably sentenced me to death, right? Only dead men tell no tales.”

Tang Xiu was silent for a while before he slowly nodded and said, “Good inference. Though I feel it’s kind of a pity for such a talented man like you to die tonight.”

Xie Zhiqiang then turned to look at Mo Awu and the experts of the Everlasting Feast hall around, mocking, “The value of the gene particles is simply immeasurable. Possessing it is tantamount to have money, power, and status. You can even have formidable strength if you use it on yourselves. Do you really think that the news won’t spread out? You brought a lot of people to snatch it, to begin with. Hahaha... men will die for riches as will birds for food. There will be ones among your men who will betray you for it.”

There was a contemptuous look on Tang Xiu face, as a similarly disdainful expression on Mo Awu and the other ten men’s faces. Tang Xiu then shook his head and smilingly said, “I thought you were smart, but never did I expect for you to be this idiot. Don’t tell me you haven’t realized something from what we’ve done

tonight?”

“What?” Xie Zhiqiang frowned.

Tang Xiu snapped his fingers as the Bloodguzzler Dagger appeared and revolved around his fingers. Along with his will, the dagger flashed and turned into a blood-colored light and pierced A Ming’s throat, then pierced the man’s heart from the back. In less than a second, it then flew back to Tang Xiu’s fingers.

“Your so-called Genetic Warriors are nothing but a joke to us. Those men in full body armor and those four strongest men of yours should have been injected with gene particles, right? They indeed became very strong, yet they collapsed like dogs before us, though it was a bit more difficult than pinching ants.

“Alright. For the sake of burying the secret here, then I shall give up this trivial blackmailing money.

“So... you can die.”

The Bloodguzzler Dagger flashed through and killed Xie Zhiqiang, then Tang Xiu said, “All of you, you have 30 minutes to clean up all the security guards outside. Also, sweep away everything in the underground base and leave no trace or evidence of murder here.”

“Understood!”

The eleven men, including Mo Awu, instantly disappeared from their spots. Reducing corpses to ashes and obliterating all traces was an skill experts must have, and it only took half an hour for all the bodies to be disposed of, all the combat traces to be erased, and even remove the explosives installed in the underground base to be piled up together.

“There are many prohibited goods stored in the underground base. I’m afraid it won’t be easy to take them out quietly.” Mo Awu came to Tang Xiu’s front and reported with an embarrassed face.

Tang Xiu pondered for a moment before he flipped his hand and

took out an interspatial. He handed it over to Mo Awu and said, "Drop your blood on the ring to mark your ownership. This ring will be yours later, and you can deal with those things in the base down there quietly. Also, take all the explosives as well."

Interspatial ring?

Mo Awu's heart thumped and his face was wild with joy. He knew what a interspatial ring was as he saw that Boss, Little Boss, Gu Yan'er, Elder Ji, and some others also had one. He had been dreaming of getting one but never thought that it would come true this fast.

The rest of the men around him looked envious. Though they also wanted to have an interspatial ring, none dared to ask Tang Xiu for one. After all, an interspatial ring was not an ordinary object, and was even considered a priceless treasure in the eyes of countless cultivators.

# Chapter 740: Finding A Candidate For Experiments

---

Upon seeing his men's expression, Tang Xiu lightly smiled, "I'll gift each of you an interspatial ring when you reach the Golden Core Stage. That is, as long as you work hard!"

"Thanks a lot, Boss!"

Jin Shi's group of ten looked pleasantly surprised as they cupped their fists and thanked him at the same time.

The smile on Tang Xiu's face turned a bit thicker. Manufacturing interspatial rings would need several precious materials, such as the rare and difficult to find Void Crack Stone. But the Everlasting Feast Hall recently purchased precious ores in large numbers, and from the list Gu Xiaoxue sent him he learned that there were a dozen fist-sized Void Crack Stones among them.

At present, it was a good time and opportunity to buy his men's hearts, something he did not want to waste.

Tang Xiu then stored all the suitcases Xie Zhiqiang was going to take away into his interspatial ring. And when Mo Awu had stuffed all the contrabands and prohibited stuff in the underground base along with all the explosives in his interspatial ring, the company put on Invisible Talismans and then departed silently.

Although the previous gunfire occurred inside, the scene was dozens of meters deep in the underground and no noise could be heard at the outside. Hence, no outsiders knew that a brutal massacre had just happened. However, the explosion of the six SUVs had aroused the attention of some people nearby, such as someone from the State Intelligence Agency.

Chen Bing.

He was a top soldier, the first line of the intelligence network who had repeatedly accomplished his missions overseas and



achieved relatively good results. He was transferred back to the mainland not long ago after the killings in Shanghai. After his investigation, he had determined that the Kangsha Pharmaceuticals, a subsidiary company of the Brain Assembly Biotech, was very suspicious and highly likely to be the hiding place of the third man in charge of the overseas SOE company.

“Have you had any contact with the guy called Mouse?” Asked Chen Bing, who stood at the gate of Kangsha Pharmaceuticals looking at the eyes of four ordinary security guards.

“No, we did not see him. It’s like he was just evaporated from the world. We can’t find him at all.”

“Keep looking for him. Make sure you get in touch with him.”

With that order, Chen Bing turned to the car parked on the roadside. Although he did not know what happened inside Kangsha Pharmaceuticals’ complex and why the fire broke out in a short time, he did not intend to give up the investigation. However, it was four in the morning, the time when the security guards inside the company were the most vigilant.

He could only wait after dawn to let the security guards inside think that nobody would sneak into the venue. Only then would it be the best time to sneak inside and do the investigation.

\*\*\*\*

Bluestar Villa District.

Just as Tang Xiu returned home, he received a call from Mouse. After listening to his report, Tang Xiu fell silent for a while and slowly said, “Can you confirm the identity of the other party?”

“I have no way to figure it out for the time being,” said Mouse. “But I suspect that he’s a member of the State Intelligence Agency. There was a fierce combat in the vicinity of Kangsha Pharmaceuticals last night, so the party who is most anxious about it should be them. Also, those two men in full body armor involved

in the combat severely injured a few special soldiers from the army, the very reason they ought to be anxious.”

“Drag the time until dawn before you contact them,” said Tang Xiu slowly. “If they want to buy information from you, just tell them directly that Xie Zhiqiang has fled abroad and escaped through some special channels. Tell them that you don’t know anything clearly. Furthermore, you will inform them that those SOE company’s people have also left and some people burned the dead bodies inside Kangsha Pharmaceuticals last night. You don’t have to tell them the identity of those bodies. Just tell them that all of them were foreigners.”

“I understand. But...” Mouse replied and there was a hesitant tone in his voice.

“Just speak it out directly. I don’t like mutters and mumbles,” said Tang Xiu.

Mouse quickly said, “I already sold the information to the military before, Boss. If I were to sell the information to them according to what you told me, I’m afraid... it will cause them to be vigilant. I fear they will put me on the watch list once this matter is over.”

“I’ll dispatch some men to escort you out of Shanghai tonight,” said Tang Xiu. “We still need to set up the intelligence network of the surrounding cities. You will go and stay in Changxi for two days before moving to another city. In addition, I’ll assign two experts to protect you and also to teach you some disguise techniques.”

“Thanks a lot, Boss,” said Mouse rapidly.

Tang Xiu hung up and then took Mo Awu to the study room. After taking out six large and one small suitcases from his interspatial ring, he opened the small one first. It was covered with foam inside with quite a deep block that held six bottles of green granules.

“Is this the gene particle, Boss?” Mo Awu picked up a bottle and curiously asked after observing it repeatedly.

“It should be, else Xie Zhiqiang would not be so cautious and discrete,” confirmed Tang Xiu. “If anything, we have yet to know whether there are any side effects of using this gene particle. Therefore, I must conduct an experiment. I’ve been thinking about some candidates to experiment on on the way back here.”

“Who are you going to experiment it on, Boss?” Asked Mo Awu, baffled.

“I’m going to find a way to get a batch of death row inmates who are about to be executed from some state prisons,” said Tang Xiu. “They’re going to die anyway, so it’s rather suitable to experiment it on them.”

Mo Awu’s expression seemed suddenly enlightened with an idea and argued with a serious expression, “The prisons in our country are somewhat different from those in foreign countries. Whether it’s the management system or the attitude of its internal staff, it will be very difficult to get the death row inmates outside. How about I take a trip to a certain country, Boss? As long as we have enough money to offer, we can buy quite a lot of prisoners.”

Tang Xiu pondered about Mo Awu’s idea and felt that it made sense. He did not want to get into troublesome matters in China, especially with the government involved. It would be much better and feasible if he could spend money to get some death row inmates from some prisons abroad.

“From which country’s prisons do you think more are suitable for the plan, Awu?”

“What is the true purpose of your experiment, Boss?” Asked Mo Awu. “I mean, once you have tested the gene particle and found that it has no side effects, those people you have experimented it on will definitely have their strength greatly promoted. How are you going to handle them then? If you plan to directly kill them,

there are many choices you can pick such as the ten most inhumane prisons in the world which have a large number of inmates dying every year. But if you don't want to avoid killing and even want to put them to use, we need to screen them out well."

Tang Xiu forced a smile and said, "I can be ruthless and merciless toward my enemies, I admit that. But for those who have not offended me, it would be difficult for me to do the same. In the case... that if the gene particle does not have side effects, I do have a plan to receive these people to work for me."

Mo Awu thought it through carefully and finally said, "If that is the case, there's a suitable prison for that: Israel, Concentration Camp No. 1319. It's a concentration camp where lethally dangerous prisoners are being detained, and the information regarding this entire place is highly confidential. Awen had been there before to assassinate a notorious arms dealer. According to the intel we acquired before, Concentration Camp No. 1319 is only a large prison in Israel, but few know that 16 countries in the United Nations have signed a top-secret agreement to send the cruelest and lethally dangerous individuals in the world, over 60% of them had been secretly sent to be detained there."

"You mean, the prisoners being detained there are all terrifying and horrible individuals?" Asked Tang Xiu in surprise.

"Yeah. Nearly all of them have hands stained with blood." Mo Awu nodded. "About 80% of the prisoners detained there will die inside. The number of prisoners being held in this prison is not many, about more than 1200 people five years ago. But if all those 1200 people were to be let loose together in any country, I'm very sure that country would fall into turmoil in no time.

"The world's top hitman organization, Dark Spirit of the Night, that was destroyed 11 years ago, had its most horrifying number one hitman, Spectre, detained there. He was a terrifying character who was the subject of horror talk of the world's leaders and with

hands that had claimed thousands of people's souls."

Tang Xiu furrowed his brows and asked, "Why didn't he escape if he's so powerful?"

"Concentration Camp No. 1319 is not an easy place to enter and is even more difficult to come out," explained Mo Awu with a forced smile. "Back when I, Awen, and the other six experts of our Everlasting Feast Hall went there, it could be said that we exhausted every trick we had up our sleeves before we were finally able to sneak Awen inside. To get him out, we collaborated with some people in the inside, and yet, we barely came out alive after paying the price with the death of one of us and at the cost of the severe injuries of the other five."

Hiss... Tang Xiu could not help but gasp. He knew perfectly well about Mo Awu and Mo Awen's strength. They were already very formidable before they became cultivators. And yet, he never thought that they had to pay such a big price to assassinate their target there.

Tang Xiu lit up a cigarette. After it was halfway burned, he then asked the issue he was most concerned about, "This prison is horrifyingly terrible, is it really not easy to get him out of this prison?"

"One can make the devils push the millstone as long as he has money," said Mo Awu. "If you can afford the price, it won't be an issue."

"How much do you think it will be to get Spectre out of this prison?" Asked Tang Xiu.

"It would be extremely difficult without preparing nine digits," said Mo Awu with a forced smile. "And I'm talking about US dollars."

Tang Xiu's pupils contracted and commented with an astounded expression, "At least 100 million US dollars?"

“Yeah.” Mo Awu nodded. “I once heard a news that Spectre had a personal enemy who was willing to pay 100 million USD to enter that prison to exact his revenge and kill him. In the end, that man not only failed to get his revenge but also buried himself inside.”

“Eh? You mean, Spectre killed the guy inside the prison?” Asked Tang Xiu.

“Yeah.” Mo Awu nodded.

“That’s interesting.” Tang Xiu smiled. “This Spectre piqued my interest. Anyways, let’s wait first! I’m kind of broke as of now, and it will be a fool’s dream to get him out of prison right now. The most important thing for me now is to make more money.”

Following that, Tang Xiu opened the other six suitcases, two of which contained a variety of exquisite and sophisticated instruments, dozens of types of them, while the other four large suitcases were stuffed with various documents.

“Interesting. Other than the data of this gene particle, there is still the data on the development of that full body armor. It seems that the harvest this time is not just the gene particle!”

# Chapter 741: Contradiction Between Words And Deeds

---

Tang Xiu had seen this full body armor worn by the Genetic Warriors. The entire set of armor consisted of multiple parts, but even though they were assembled into a whole piece, the joints were very flexible and the movements were swift during the fight, while exponentially increasing the power of its wearer at the same time.

“Awu, haven’t you stripped down the full body armors worn by those Genetic Warriors?” Tang Xiu put the documents back into the suitcase and asked.

“Other than four sets of armor that are quite damaged, I stored the other 23 sets into my interspatial ring,” said Mo Awu.

With that said, his thought moved and a new armor appeared in his hand in an instant. The armor was neatly folded and secured inside a transparent container. Obviously, this set of armor suit had not been equipped by those Genetic Warriors.

“Try it on.” Tang Xiu’s expression moved and he immediately ordered.

Swiftly, Mo Awu put on the full body armor and then tried to move and feel it before saying, “This set of armor is quite heavy, Boss. It should be about 40 kg. If an ordinary person was to wear this stuff, let alone fighting others, even his movements would be very slow. Those Genetic Warriors had their strength increased, so it was quite suitable for them to wear it. But this full body armor is of little value to us, cultivators.”

“So, what do you suggest? Would anyone buy this armor if I were to sell it?”

“Private armies will have no need for such equipment, so it’s best to sell it to the military,” said Mo Awu with assurance.

Tang Xiu himself did not want to have much involvement with the military, at least for now. After pondering about it for a while, he took out his phone and dialed Yuan Zhengxuan's number.

"Hello, Tang Xiu. Got up early?" Yuan Zhengxuan's voice came out from the mobile.

"Uncle Yuan, I didn't disturb your rest, right?" Tang Xiu smiled. "Anyways, I have something I'd like to ask your help with, hence why I'm calling you at this time."

"What is it?" Asked Yuan Zhengxuan.

"I have a full body armor suit that can be equipped by soldiers, plus its research and development data," explained Tang Xiu. "You had dealings with the military before, so I wanna ask whether you can help me sell it to them."

"Armor suit for soldiers?" Said Yuan Zhengxuan, baffled. "As far as it's concerned and what I know of, the military is currently researching this type of full body armor, but I heard they have not yet made much progress. I won't ask you where you got it, just tell me, how much are you going to sell it for?"

"The whole package here contains two sets of finished armor suits, plus the complete research and development data... I'll sell it for 500 million," said Tang Xiu after thinking for a while.

"That is quite an expensive price!" Interjected Yuan Zhengxuan. "But then, I have yet to see this armor suit, so I can't appraise its specific value. Are you now in Shanghai, by chance? I'll rush over there today. We'll discuss it again when we meet."

"Alright. Sorry for troubling you, Uncle Yuan."

As the call ended, Tang Xiu took the armor suits from Mo Awu and stored them inside his interspatial ring along with the documents, and then said, "Contact the logistics personnel of our Everlasting Feast Hall in Jingmen Island. Tell them to send me eleven medicinal pills for cultivation. It will be your bonus for the



work you have done tonight.”

Mo Awu’s eyes lit up and then left after replying.

Tang Xiu stored the gene particle back and then went to the cloakroom to take a clean set of clothes, before taking a shower and changing his clothes. It was still very early in the morning, so he spent two hours cultivating. After that, he took his car and personally drove it towards Tomson Villa. A thick fragrance of medicated diet greeted his nostrils as he arrived at the residence where Xue Yu lived.

“I thought you wouldn’t come this early. The medicated diet still needs more than an hour to boil.” Xue Yu was no longer wearing pajamas, but the bright color dress she wore and her own presence added beauty to the villa nonetheless.

Tang Xiu took off his coat, nodded and said, “Let us wait here for a while, then. I happen to not have had breakfast yet. By the way, there’s one thing I wanted to ask you. Do you know the origin of that Six Starlight Array?”

Xue Yu pondered for a while and slowly answered, “I’ve flipped over many records and confirmed that this Six Starlight Array originates from Solomon Island, though I dunno whether the records written on these ancient scriptures are true. However, I found an interesting information when I checked them out. Rumor has it that this Six Starlight Array is a method used by a certain Demonic God to suppress his subordinates, like a prisoner containment cage.”

A prisoner cage?

Tang Xiu was lost in thought for a long while before he finally shook his head. He thought that this rumor was not reasonable and unreliable. The Six Starlight Array contained profound mysteries, vastly different from the conventional arrays. He could believe the rumor if it said that it was the creation of cultivators of other cultivation systems but saying it was a containment cage

made by a Demonic God to suppress his subordinates was rather ridiculous and nonsensical.

No matter who created this Six Starlight Array, his strength is pretty terrifying. Even the past me at Supremacy Stage in the Immortal World would probably not be his match. The person who set up the Six Starlight Array in the cave of Kanas' Longquan Bay was definitely someone with very formidable power.

Tang Xiu suddenly had the urge to return to Kanas, but there were a lot of things he needed to deal with in the near future, so he could only suppress his impulse. He would only be able to go there after handling these issues. Perhaps, he could produce some unexpected results and would only be able to crack the mysteries by standing before the Six Starlight Array.

Time went by.

As the medicated diet was served on the table, Xue Yu accompanied Tang Xiu as he finished his breakfast. After washing the dishes, she suddenly spoke before they went out, "Tang Xiu, I'll be going back to Miao Region a couple days later."

"What are you gonna do there?" Asked Tang Xiu.

"Firstly, I need to tell my parents that I'm already your woman, so I'll erase my name from the family tree and move my residence register to yours. Other than that, I also need to scour the Miao Region to look for precious herbs."

"What?"

Little did Tang Xiu expect that Xue Yu would actually make such a decision to move her residence register to his. How would she arrange it? Was it even possible to list her residence register as his household register?

"About that... isn't it pretty troublesome?" Asked Tang Xiu, looking a bit hesitant.

Xue Yu shook her head and said, "It's the ancestor's decree that I

must carry on, else I'll be laughed at by my clansmen who will think that I'm just a trash dumped by my man. Please be assured. Nothing will affect you for moving my residence register to your household register. Because... I asked a friend of mine to help me with that. I already bought a property in Star City and that friend of mine has a bit of power there, so moving my residence register will be easy."

Tang Xiu understood in a flash and then said, "I'll send someone to help you move your residence register. There's no need to trouble your friend. As for searching medicinal herbs in the Miao Region, is there a lot of them there?"

"The lands in the Miao Region are rich with medicinal materials." Xue Yu nodded. "Some of which are rarely visited by people. They are located in very dangerous areas geographically but grow many precious herbs nonetheless. In the past, the Miao people used to hold a pharmacist gathering every year in order to travel to some relatively safe places to pick herbs."

Tang Xiu thought for a moment and said, "Call me before you leave. I'll send two masters to escort you."

Xue Yue nodded, but then shook her head and said, "I have to tell you before I go... because... I can't go back with a perfect body. As for assigning your men to protect me, it's not necessary. It's kind of... inconvenient."

Tang Xiu was confused by her answer and asked, "What is with this 'you can't go back with a perfect body?'"

Xue Yu's ears turned flushed red and a blush climbed up her face. She did not dare to exchange looks with Tang Xiu. After hesitating for a while, she then spoke in a low voice, "That is to say, losing my virginity."

Tang Xiu instantly understood and a tingling of awkwardness was also shown on his face. After letting out a dry cough, he waved his hand and said, "I know what you're concerned with. But rest

assured, the people I'll send to protect you are all women and also cultivators. You will inevitably go to some dangerous places if you must look for medicinal herbs in the Miao region. So it will be safer with them protecting you."

"Alright, then!" Xue Yu gently nodded and removed the white mink overcoat from the door, picked the sunglasses from the cabinet, and then asked after wearing all of them, "Do you need it?"

Tang Xiu did not have the habit of wearing sunglasses, so he shook his head and pushed the door open.

The medicinal herbs market in Shanghai was located in Xiafei Road, Dongpu District. Tang Xiu had been here before and was quite familiar with the place. After finding a good place to park his car, he and Xue Yu then entered the medicinal herbs market.

It was not a holiday this time, so there were not a lot of traffic and visitors in the medicinal herbs market. Other than the stall owners and their attendants, there were only a few elderlies or those who already had the medicinal herbs targeted previously.

"Boss, where is that fruit?"

As Tang Xiu and Xue Yu came before a certain shop, Xue Yu quickly glanced around and asked with knitted brows.

The shop owner was still young, seemingly in his thirties. He wore a down jacket, jeans and a cap on his head. Upon seeing Xue Yu with a young man with extraordinary bearing, he looked a bit regretful but still replied, "It's already been sold."

"Haven't we already agreed yesterday?" Xue Yu's face turned a bit unsightly. "I brought the money to buy it, and you told me that I had a day!"

The shop owner probed, "Do you really want to spend 4 million to buy that Hoarfrost Fruit?"

"Of course, I want!" Xue Yu replied without hesitation. "Why

would I return here today if I didn't want to buy it?"

The shop owner looked regretful and bitterly said, "When I asked you to give a deposit yesterday, you were only willing to give me 200 thousand, so I thought you were just teasing me! I also thought that your promise yesterday was just a false promise, so... so I sold that Hoarfrost Fruit. Damn... I'm really depressed. I would have gained a bit more. 800 thousand yuan!"

"I really only brought 200 thousand yuan in cash yesterday. You... you really sold that fruit for 3.2 million?" Asked Xue Yu.

"Yeah," said the shop owner. "I know the Hoarfrost Fruit should be priced at around 4 to 5 million yuan, but my Hoarfrost Fruit has been on the shelf for too long and I think it should have lost its efficacy a lot. So... so, that Old Gramps Huo was willing to pay 3.2 million for it, hence... the reason... I sold it to him."

"Who is this Old Gramps Huo?" Quickly asked Xue Yu.

# Chapter 742: Disrupting Someone's Intention

---

The shop owner pointed to the corner in the distance and said, "He's the owner of the best shop in that corner. He also has a medicinal herbs business. Nearly all who engage in this business all year round know him. Just go there and you'll find him."

"Alright." Xue Yu replied and then grabbed Tang Xiu's hand, leaving the shop. She did not have a good impression of this shop owner at all. Such a short-sighted person who not only failed in his promise but also sold such a treasure cheaply was the type of person she really was disgusted with.

Tang Xiu himself never heard of the Singular Recherche Fruit, and neither did he know what was good about it. Though Xue Yu explained the healing effects of this fruit, he only saw it as a relatively precious spiritual fruit.

"Don't worry. You still have the chance to buy it back since you know who bought it. At the worst, you will have to buy it at a much higher price." Tang Xiu consoled her.

"I have to buy this Singular Recherche Fruit even if there's only one chance," said Xue Yu with a firm look. "I'll make you the most lavish medicated diet after buying it."

Medicated diet?

Tang Xiu's mouth could not help but twitch. Spending millions to buy a precious spirit fruit turned out just to make a medicated diet for me? Xue Yu... she really doesn't see paper money as money.

However, seeing such an uncommonly seen occasion made Tang Xiu disinclined to argue with her. After all, she spent a lot of money to buy it for his own sake.

Treasure Collection Store. It was a mosaic signboard hanging on

the very ordinary door of the shop. The shopfront of the entire medicinal herbs store was very large but felt particularly empty inside. Other than a young clerk and a man and a woman who were playing with their mobiles, there was no one else.

As the young man saw Tang Xiu and Xue Yu, his eyes only stayed on Tang Xiu for a moment before moving to Xue Yu, unable to remove his eyes even for a moment.

Xue Yu was accustomed to seeing men acting strangely when they stared at her ever since she stopped wearing a veil. She ignored him and asked with a cold and clear voice, "We're looking for Boss Huo."

The young man seemed to have woken up from a dream. His delicate face instantly blushed. He had seen beautiful women, but not anyone as beautiful as Xue Yu. After all, he was very young and did not have enough self-control yet. He thought that his stare a moment ago was quite rude, and stutteringly said with an awkward expression, "Gramps Huo... my Boss... he... he is receiving guests upstairs."

Xue Yu gently nodded and said, "Can you take us upstairs? We have a business deal with your boss."

"A-alright... fine... You... please follow me."

In order to conceal his discomfiture and embarrassment, the young man answered stutteringly and then turned around, slightly running up the stairs. When he stepped on the second stair, he suddenly realized that his pace was a bit faster and the guests seemed unable to keep up. He then abruptly stopped for several seconds. After secretly glancing to the side, only then did he continue walking upstairs at a slower pace.

Tang Xiu only smiled. He knew well how the young clerk felt. If he did not experience the 10,000 years of life and cultivation in the Immortal World, he would be highly likely to act like this young clerk.

On the second floor.

Huo Siming's office was located at the innermost of the shop. The office was usually used to receive important guests, and never once accepted any ordinary person. It was extravagantly and elegantly decorated with neat and lavish wooden furniture. The owner, Huo Siming, was now sitting before a mahogany tea table, stroking his white beard and constantly scanning the guests sitting on the opposite chairs appraising the medicinal ingredients on the table.

“Two guests, this Hoarfrost Fruit is definitely a good thing. I've been in this medicinal herbs market for many years, but only twice have I obtained this fruit. And this one is my second time. Moreover, the 6.5 million yuan I quoted to you is definitely a fair price.”

The two guests were a spirited old man in a Chinese tunic and an aging woman that still looked attractive and someone who attended the underground fighting competition would definitely know. She was the host of the underground fighting match finals... Black Widow.

The old man in Chinese tunic observed the spiritual fruit in his hand, but he was actually disdainful inwardly. Huo Siming mistakenly took this Singular Recherche Fruit as Hoarfrost Fruit, but he was very clear that this one was the former.

However, the reason he came to Shanghai's medicinal herbs market this time was to find a Millennium Wild Ginseng and was unexpectedly found this precious fruit. Most importantly, it seemed that he could make a big bargain and did not feel like telling Huo Siming its true value.

Knock, knock...

The office's door was knocked, as the young clerk then carefully pushed the door a slit open and looked around through it. As his eyes landed on Huo Siming, he immediately opened the door and



said, “Boss, there are two honored guests here to see you. They said they want to make a deal with you.”

Huo Siming did not expect that his sales clerk actually barged in even though he knew what rules were. But after hearing his report, he suppressed his anger inwardly and said with a doubtful expression, “Honored guests who want to have a business deal with me? Who are they?”

Tang Xiu and Xue Yu then appeared at the door. As they entered the room, Xue Yu’s gaze instantly fell on the Singular Recherche Fruit held by the old man in Chinese tunic. A light flashed in her eyes as she said, “Are you Boss Huo? My name is Xue Yu and I want to buy that fruit from you.”

Huo Siming stared dully as a series of question tags popped up inside his head. He happened to come across this Hoarfrost Fruit yesterday by chance. Little did he think that he would encounter two waves of customers who were interested in this fruit. But then again, this was a great occasion nonetheless!

He could not help but feel a bit excited inside. The market should have competitions, to begin with. If these two really wanted to have this Hoarfrost Fruit, they would definitely compete in offering the price, and the last winner who would benefit from it was himself.

The old man in Chinese tunic turned his head to look at Tang Xiu and Xue Yu and then said before Huo Siming answered the question, “Young woman, I already booked this Hoarfrost Fruit, so your coming is rather unfortunate. Look elsewhere if you need it.”

Huo Siming’s face slightly changed and he quickly interjected, “You said you didn’t want to buy it just now, Mr. Situ, hence they still have the right to buy this Hoarfrost Fruit. You see, they have already stated their intention, so...”

The old man in Chinese tunic slightly frowned and a cold light flashed in his eyes. Old and experienced as he was, how could he

not tell that Huo Siming wanted him to compete with these two young people who had just arrived? Although he did not like Huo Siming's attitude and means, he had to admit that he did say that he would not buy it.

He somewhat regretted saying that, but now was not the time to brood over it. Let alone 6.5 million yuan, he would pay even 65 million.

But then again, he did not want to spend too much and be deceived on account of his generosity either. He got up slowly and looked straight at Tang Xiu and Xue Yue, saying, "The two of you, you should also take into account that the first to come will be the first to get the service, no matter what business you do. I already have this Hoarfrost Fruit in my hand, so I hope you leave it as it is."

Black Widow did not know who Tang Xiu was. After all, there were too many spectators back then in the underground fighting competition, and she did not have the time to remember everyone. As the old man in the Chinese tunic got up, she also hurriedly followed suit and spoke, "Two guests, I introduce you senior Situ Hong from Beijing's Situ Family. Even the patriarch of the Situ Family must address him as Second Uncle."

Xue Yu knitted her brows. She could tell that this \*\*\*\* woman introduced Situ Hong and used the Situ Family to pressure them. Tang Xiu, who stood next to her, also had the same thought after hearing it.

"Situ Hong? You are determined to obtain it, aren't you?" Asked Tang Xiu slowly.

"That's right. I need this Hoarfrost Fruit." Situ Hong nodded. "Boss Huo and I have already agreed on the price."

"If so, less medicated diet for me, then!" Tang Xiu shook his head. "Besides, I do have a bit of friendship with the Situ Family, so I can't refute your face this time."

“Presumptuous!” Black Widow’s face changed and scolded angrily.

A bit of anger could be seen on Situ Hong’s face, while he also looked a bit stunned. He never thought that Tang Xiu wanted to buy this genuine Singular Recherche Fruit just for a medicated diet. It had to be noted that even if he did not identify this fruit as Singular Recherche Fruit and still bought it as a Hoarfrost Fruit, it would still cost him around 5 to 6 million yuan.

Huo Siming was a bit regretful inwardly. He thought that these two young people and Situ Hong would compete on the price, and he would be the last man who to benefit from it. He did not expect that the young man actually gave it up directly. He could only sigh inwardly as waved his hand and said, “Since you don’t want to buy it, then please go downstairs and wait for me there! I will entertain the two of you after entertaining these two guests.”

Xue Yu was somewhat unwilling. Upon hearing Huo Siming asking them to leave, she said with a hesitant look, “Tang Xiu, I really want to...”

“No, it’s fine missing one medicated diet!” Tang Xiu interrupted her. “Besides, it’s not worth it to haggle with this elder of the Situ Family over it.”

The reason he said that was that he was rather broke at present. Except for the 10 million yuan he gave to Xue Yu, there were only a little more than 2 million yuan left in his bank card. He would lose face if he were to compete against Situ Hong on the price.

“Let’s just go!” Tang Xiu grabbed Xue Yu’s shoulder and turned around.

“Please wait!”

Situ Hong had a slightly changed expression as he stepped forward and called.

“We already gave it up. What do you want now?” Tang Xiu

turned around and asked with an annoyed expression.

There was a probing tone when Situ Hong answered, “This young woman just called you Tang Xiu, right? Could it be that you’re the young Divine Doctor of Star City Chinese Medical Hospital, Tang Xiu?”

“Little did I think that I’m so famous!” Tang Xiu said lightly. “To think that the Situ Family’s Second Uncle knows my name is rather unexpected!”

This time, Situ Hong’s complexion changed completely. There was a complicated expression in his eyes, as he then said, “It’s really you, Grandmaster Tang! I was really ignorant to not know your identity just now. Please forgive me if I have offended you. I do really want to buy this Hoarfrost Fruit, but I’m willing to gift it to you as a token of apology.”

## Chapter 743: Strange Turn Of Event

---

Situ Hong's words astounded Tang Xiu. But then he realized that this man probably knew his identity as a cultivator. After all, regardless of whether he was the one who sold the talismans needed by the Situ Family or the fact that he killed Jin Sanchi, Jin Sijie, and Daoist Qiankun, as well as the man to be held responsible for the eradication of the eight families and forces from Strange Doors, what and who he was had probably been investigated by the clans under the Strange Doors.

He's afraid of me.

Tang Xiu shot Situ Hong a deep look and could see a burst of fear from his eyes, making him immediately force a smile inside.

At the side, Xue Yu was left astounded and surprised, while Huo Siming was even more dumbfounded. No matter what he thought, he found it unbelievable. He could not think through why would an elderly go as far as empty his pocket to buy such a precious fruit and then gift it to the others in vain? The most ridiculous thing was that he seemed to be afraid that the other party would not receive it and even spoke in an apologetic manner.

As for Black Widow, she was tongue-tied and dumbfounded with a disbelieving expression cast on her face. She could hardly believe her ears, for this man was the most honored ancestor, a high ranking member of the Situ Family. To her, he was an aloof and lofty figure, and yet, he spoke to Tang Xiu in such an obsequious and humble manner. What was the most unacceptable fact for her was that this old ancestor of the Situ Family seemed... afraid of this young man in front, and even tried... to fawn upon him?

What is happening here?

Is it possible that there is a figure in China who could make such a character to dread him, despite the status held by the Situ Family and the ability possessed by their old ancestor?

For fear that Situ Hong was muddle headed by his aging brain, Black Widow immediately reminded after coming back to her senses, “Elder Situ, Senior. Are you not mistaken? He...”

“I’m not muddleheaded nor I’m mistaken in recognizing him.” Situ Hong categorically said. “My treatment towards Grandmaster Tang a while ago was bad, a big mistake that I must correct by myself. Hence, I must compensate Grandmaster Tang with this fruit.”

With that said, he strode forward to Tang Xiu’s front and handed over the Singular Recherche Fruit with both hands, saying, “Grandmaster Tang, please don’t stoop to my level of ignorance and forgive me. I sincerely admit my mistake and am willing to correct it. Please accept this fruit as a token of my apology and give me the opportunity to make up for my mistake.”

Tang Xiu was at a loss whether he had to cry or laugh as he looked at Situ Hong. He could not refuse it since the old man already said such. He received the Singular Recherche Fruit and then said with a smile, “You’re Situ Hong, right? Those from the Situ Family are indeed good people. They can make me satisfied every time. Alright. I accept this Singular Recherche Fruit.”

Situ Hong looked a bit joyous and sincerely said, “The pleasure and honor is mine. By the way, it should be noon shortly, may I ask whether I can have the honor to invite you to lunch, Grandmaster Tang?”

Tang Xiu thought for a while before shaking his head and said, “I can’t. There’s something I need to tend to, so I can only pass your lunch invitation. However, I’ll send you a big gift on the account of this Singular Recherche Fruit. You’d better go to Hong Kong half a month later to see Li Juren. I’m sure you can have a good harvest then.”

Li Juren?

Situ Hong looked dull for a moment. He also knew Li Juren and

had a bit of friendship with him. Although he did not know what kind of big gift Tang Xiu would give him, he still respectfully replied, “I will visit Li Juren in person by that time.”

Tang Xiu nodded in response and then bade his farewell before taking his leave with Xue Yu. Their purpose in coming to the medicinal herbs market was for this Singular Recherche Fruit, to begin with. Now that they had obtained, he did not want to stay here any longer.

Inside the office.

Situ Hong did not rush to leave. There was a relieved expression on his old face, like a heavy burden had been unloaded from his shoulders. Even the wrinkles on his face stretched out and a smile climbed up his face when he sat back on the sofa.

“Elder Situ, I don’t understand,” said Black Widow with clenched teeth after taking a seat.

Huo Siming was similarly baffled and echoed, “I don’t understand either. I know that Tang Xiu is the young divine doctor that recently appeared in the Chinese medical world and I also have a bit of admiration toward him. Despite that, though, given your status and identity, I still can’t think through why you acted so...”

“So cautious? So respectful? Or so flattering?”

Situ Hong glanced at him. The smile on his old face did not change as he spoke, “He’s not someone worthy for me to act like this if he was really just an ordinary person. But exactly who is he really, then? The young divine doctor? Hahaha... how honorable and to what degree his true identity is is not something you can ever imagine. Alright, forget all this. This is something you had better not know about. Shortly put, just remember that you must never offend him in the future. Best if you can see him as a little ancestor...”

Hmph.

Huo Siming snorted in disdain inwardly but did not refute Situ Hong on the surface. He was just a medicinal herbs trader and an old man already, but it was unlikely for him to be skinless and unabashed like Situ Hong.

Other than that, was the Situ Family famous? He knew a lot of prominent families from various provinces, but never once had he heard of a notable family with the Situ surname.

Black Widow paid attention and attached great importance to Situ Hong's warning nonetheless. She firmly nodded and looked toward the door with a somewhat complicated expression. She knew Situ Hong's status in the Situ Family. The man could even make the people from the Situ Family to obsequiously smile at him in response to his casual words. Despite his highly respected and honorable status in the Strange Doors he still had to be respectful before him?

But then again... exactly which sacred being was this Tang Xiu?

In the medicinal herbs market.

Tang Xiu planned to leave directly, but then Xue Yu said that she must buy some additional medicinal herbs for the medicated diet supplements, so he had to follow her seeking them in each store and stall to buy it. In just half an hour, he saw Xue Yu buying the supplemental medicinal herbs and spending more than 270 thousand yuan.

What a spendthrift! Tang Xiu could not bear but secretly shake his head.

Eventually, when the last medicinal herb Xue Yu bought was wrapped, she then said with a slightly regretful expression, "I have bought all the medicinal herbs needed to make this medicated diet. But it's a pity this place is not in the Miao region, else I would have obtained the most important supplemental herb, ginseng, rather



than the artificially cultivated common ginseng.”

“Tell me, young lady, do you know the price of a wild ginseng?” Tang Xiu forced a smile. “Let’s take the Millennium Wild Ginseng for instance; you won’t be able to buy it without preparing nine digits. You told me before that the Singular Recherche Fruit is valued beyond nine digits. So, added with the Millennium Wild Ginseng and the other supplemental herbs, you would have to spend 200 to 300 million yuan just to make one medicated diet alone. This... isn’t this just wasting money?! Even the richest man in the world won’t be able to withstand the way you toss him over and over again.”

Xue Yu only smiled in response. Though both her hands carried a lot of bags, she went to Tang Xiu’s side to get closer and smiled lightly. “The medicated diet I’m about to make for you this time is not the same as the usual diet I give you. It is made based on the record written by my family’s ancestors. According to it, this medicated diet will be like a panacea elixir and give enormous advantages to the person who takes it. I’m afraid that even I myself can’t drink much even if I want to.”

“Why?” Asked Tang Xiu, baffled.

“My body can’t take on the medical efficacy, that’s why,” said Xue Yu.

Tang Xiu’s eyes lit up. He gave it a thought and then resolutely said, “Since you really want to make a perfect medicated diet, then I’ll follow your intention. I have a Millenium Wild Ginseng. I’ll give it to you after we got back to the apartment.”

“Really?” Xue Yu’s expression greatly changed and asked with joy.

“Of course, it’s real!” Tang Xiu snappily replied. “When have I, Tang Xiu, ever lied? Just take it easy, will you? You can only use a little bit of this Millennium Wild Ginseng! Besides, it’s quite difficult to obtain wild ginseng nowadays. Finding it can make

your hair erect due to distress.”

Four hours later.

At the Tomson Villa’s apartment. Although Tang Xiu was sitting in the living room, the strong scent of medicine fluttered about and filled the entire hall. Be it back in the Immortal World or after returning, he had consumed quite a lot of medicated diets of every kind. But this time, just the scent alone had already aroused his appetite. Something that rarely happened to him.

“Alright. Wash your hands and have it.”

Xue Yu came out of the kitchen with an apron and a purple casserole in her hands. When she came to the dining room, she carefully opened the lid of the purple casserole while Tang Xiu washed his hands. A mellow and fragrant scent of medicated diet wafted about in the room very fast. After putting it in front of Tang Xiu, she quickly said, “You’re a cultivator, so you’re very strong. Do pay attention after you drink it to not ignore the efficacy and energy contained inside this medicated diet because of the flavor.”

Tang Xiu just smiled and didn’t pay her words any mind. Just as he prepared to pick up the bowl and drink it, he saw Xue Yu taking a small spoon of medicated diet from the casserole and then used her pink tongue to lick it with a cautious and careful manner.

That’s right! She’s licking it.

Tang Xiu had been used to the serious and cold Xue Yu. Now that he saw her appearance of using her sensual pink tongue to lick the medicated diet, an unusual sense of alluring feeling and even a strong impulse burst out inside him and made his lower abdomen feel hot.

I’ll be damned!

Tang Xiu hurriedly lowered his head and silently chanted the “Heart-fire Cleansing Art” to suppress the heat down there. At this

moment, drinking the medicated diet was the most important thing to do. After all, even though it was less than two bowls, this medicated diet had burned 200 to 300 million yuan; a large amount of money.

What a luxury!

Regardless, drinking it made Tang Xiu feel the pinch. After he swallowed it, a mighty torrent of hot sensation instantly burst open. It was as though it had turned into thousand strands of heat, like a tidal wave that rushed to his limbs and bones.

“Drink it up quickly, Tang Xiu. The efficacy will leak away greatly once the lid is opened. The earlier you drink it, the more of the efficacy will be retained,” Xue Yu looked up and reminded Tang Xiu. She finally stopped licking the medicated diet after carefully sipping a mouthful of it.

Tang Xiu looked dull and immediately gulped down all the medicated diet in the bowl. There was a worried look on Xue Yu’s face as she directly poured the remaining medicated diet in the purple casserole into her half-filled bowl, and gulped it down into her stomach.

“Hot!”

After Tang Xiu finished it, that was the only sensation he felt. Not only did he feel the heat on his skin, he felt hot all over his body, and even his internal organs were also as though being wrapped by the dreadful heat.

At this moment, despite how tough his willpower was, Tang Xiu still left dizzy by the sudden burst of medicinal power as he felt that his whole body seemed to have to become a melting furnace.

## Chapter 744: The Equilibrium and Harmonization of the Yin and Yang

---

Tang Xiu clenched his teeth and circulated the energy with the Heavenly Art of Cosmic Genesis. He was suddenly astounded, as the burst of medicinal force from the medicated diet was dozens of times from what he imagined. Even all the medicinal pills he had refined until now combined could not be compared to the medicinal force from this medicated diet.

However, that was not his most shocking discovery. The most shocking one was that this medicinal energy turned out to have absorption effect as well as it gathered the world spiritual qi from all directions, welling up around him and then was forcibly sucked into his body. Even the sea of stars in the cosmos above the dark sky had its multicolored lights vibrating as a torrential stars' energy descended down like the surging ocean waves and was constantly being attracted and devoured by him.

“This sort of power is...”

Tang Xiu went all out to refine it. Unfortunately, his speed could not keep up. Whether it was the potent efficacy contained in the medicated diet, the Heaven Earth Spiritual Qi and the stars' energy, it was like the river water that burst through the dike as they rushed inside his body's meridians, surging up in his muscles, blood, internal organs...

In his Dantian, the black hole devoured it slowly and then went faster, gradually forming an energy vortex column that constantly unleashed a huge sucking force to swallow it into the black hole.

Xue Yu was sitting in front Tang Xiu with the bowl in her hands. Not only was she affected by the medicated diet, but she was also worried about Tang Xiu drinking too much of it. She was not a cultivator, to begin with. Even though Tang Xiu had imparted her a cultivation technique, she had yet to sense the flow of qi at all.

However, at this moment, she could clearly feel that there were countless energy surges in all directions, which caused the qi flow in the dining room to turn unstable, while the blazing heat wave exuded from Tang Xiu along with his bursting out aura caused her to shudder.

Chortle...

While holding the bowl, she could only watch helplessly when the clothes on Tang Xiu's body turned into ashes in an instant. She could see his skin turning redder and his hair faintly emanating scarlet light, even the firm manhood on his lower body made him look especially savage.

She was unaware that Tang Xiu had already fallen into an extremely dangerous situation at the moment, because of her medicated diet... or a special energy contained in it had brought great trouble to Tang Xiu. Though this sucking force that absorbed the energy was slightly worse than the sucking force of the black hole, Tang Xiu's body now was absorbing various energies, while his body was somewhat unable to support it.

Tang Xiu's body seemed to begin trembling. He wanted to separate the Heaven Earth spiritual qi and the stars' energy, but the special force contained within the medicated diet practically rendered his ability to control it null. Right as he almost reached his limit, a flame suddenly appeared inside his heart, and shortly after, a golden flame appeared in his lungs, a cyan flame in his liver, and a yellow flame in his spleen.

These were Flame Seed Substances, corresponding to the Fire of Five Elements.

Even though Tang Xiu had encountered disastrous events countless times, few of them could make him desperate. But at this moment, desperate thoughts came to him.

Appear should the Divine Fire of Five Elements, offering sacrifice shall the Gods and Demons to the Heavens.

It was a widely circulated famous sentence in the Immortal World and the Demons Realm. Meaning that once a cultivator had this Divine Fire of Five Elements within his body ignite at the same time, he must use his own soul to pay homage to the Heaven and Earth; even the Gods and Demons were no exception. This kind of sacrifice offering was akin to have his soul erased and scattered, to be integrated into the Heavenly Dao laws. It would then be dissipate and exist in another form of existence for eternity.

“I’M NOT WILLING!!!”

Tang Xiu roared with his soul furiously. But the stars’ energy and the Heaven Earth spiritual qi that poured into his body not only did not weaken, but increased instead. The special energy produced by the medicated diet inside his body became thicker and produced stronger sucking force.

He used to be vexed with the existence of the black hole that appeared in his Dantian since it devoured too many treasures. It even gobbled up the Heavenly Path Universe Tree and the divine sword he valued and attached great importance to. But at this very moment, he felt that the devouring force of this black hole was far from enough. He hoped its devouring force would become stronger, and would be best if it could cleanly devour the ever-increasing Heaven Earth spiritual qi and stars’ energy inside his body.

“Something’s wrong!”

Suddenly, Tang Xiu’s complexion tremendously changed and his body trembled even more.

He found that the special energy contained in the medicated diet was no longer purely absorbing the Heaven Earth spiritual qi and stars’ energy, but the various energy in the atmosphere instead, as they began to be sucked into his body. Along with the ever-increasing intensity of the burning Divine Fire of Five Elements, the speed at which the various energies penetrated into his body

was getting faster and faster.

“Is it adding fuel to the flames?”

Tang Xiu couldn't help but mourn inside. He was unaware that all the hair on his body had already turned into ashes, his body turned scarlet, blood vessels and tendons became clearly visible—twisted and turned like earthworms.

Buzz...

Just as Tang Xiu fell into despair, a dark ancient and vicissitude-filled aura suddenly appeared in his soul sea out of thin air. The two golden ancient runes exuded a radiant glow and gradually dissipated as the golden light spread. Tang Xiu did not know what those two runes were, because he had never seen them before. But he somehow knew the meaning contained within them: Yin and Yang.

“What does it mean?”

Amid his desperation, hope emerged inside Tang Xiu's heart. He had come across such dark ancient aura and runes before and therefore knew that it was a reminder prompted by his Heavenly Art of Cosmic Genesis cultivation. He had also learned and attained some depths on the Yin Yang concept. After the brief confusion, a line written in the Tao Te Ching appeared in his mind: “The Dao begets Unity; Unity begets Duality; Duality begets Trinity, and Trinity begets myriads of things. Everything has the Yin in and contains the Yang, for they are in harmony.”

“Does it mean... the harmonization of Yin and Yang?”

Ecstasy birthed inside Tang Xiu, but then vanished into nothing in just a few seconds. He had already sensed and realized the situation inside his body. The blazing ignition of the Divine Fire of Five Elements was caused by the excessive burning of Yang Fire, while the Metal, Wood, Water, Fire, and Earth were the Dao of Five Elements which existed side by side and complemented each

other. While his body was indeed the shell of Yang Qi, only Yin Qi could destroy the Divine Fire of Five Elements, and the only way to resolve his predicament was to harmonize the Yin and Yang.

But... from where can I get Yin energy?

No! There's one!

Tang Xiu, who was frantically revolving his Primal Chaos Force suddenly opened his red eyes. His vision then fell on Xue Yu who still held the bowl, yet with a face devoid of color, anxious, and full of worry.

“Help... me...”

The two words were squeezed out of Tang Xiu's mouth, but his voice was exceptionally hoarse.

“How can I help you?” Rapidly asked Xue Yu.

Tang Xiu gripped his fists tightly. There were looming cracks on his fingers and the back of his hands. A few words then leaked out from his throat again, “Be... my... woman...”

As his voice faded away, he instantly appeared in front of Xue Yu, instantly picked her up and hugged her. The moment he entered the bedroom, the clothes on Xue Yu's body were torn into pieces. In a flash, the panicked and horrified Xue Yu was stark naked, as she then felt pain from her lower body.

The soaring spurt of the moment and the trembling!

Tang Xiu felt a chilling energy transmitting from her lower body into his own. His mind was still intact, but he had to exhaust all the strength he had to say, “Circulate your cultivation!”

Xue Yu was already suffering and miserable beyond description as she never expected that her chastity would be taken away by Tang Xiu at this moment. Although she had prepared herself mentally for this occasion, the feeling of loss was still there, accompanied by a painful sensation. Tang Xiu's voice was not loud,



but she could clearly hear it. She suppressed the pain and began to try perceiving the qi flow inside her body according to the cultivation system Tang Xiu imparted to her.

“Oh?”

Xue Yu was surprised to find that just at the moment she began to perceive the qi flow, a strand of heat current came from her lower body. Furthermore, along with the manipulation of her thoughts, she began to control that hot current to flow through her meridians according to the cultivation technique's circulation route.

“It's painful...”

After the hot current flowed to the first clogged acupoint, it directly steamrolled forward forcefully and even broke through the blocking grayish matter that clogged that acupoint to enter the next narrow meridian.

Pain! Pain! More pain!

Xue Yu was almost drowned and succumbed to the pain. She felt like she was a lonely boat in a rough ocean. The pain came repeatedly, the heat was constantly expanding, and kept dashing through the acupoints based on the circulation route of the cultivation technique.

Time flew by.

Xue Yu felt like she passed a day as if it were a year, wandering about in pain and soon nearly reached the limit of her willpower. Suddenly, there was a rumbling bang as her whole body started to convulse. The heat waves seemingly blasted like a volcano eruption as it surged from her lower body and into the rest of her body. But at this moment, all the clogged acupoints in the course she needed to circulate her cultivation technique were opened and connected to form an entire Heavenly Circuit.

The pain gradually died down under the rushing boiling heat,

replaced by an unspeakable comfort that slowly covered her whole being. That kind of comfort was a feeling she had never experienced in her life. Comparing it with the sensation she felt just now was akin to comparing Heaven and Hell.

The wonderful sensation aroused her greed and fascinated her.

At this moment, she suddenly had the thought to never awake if she could indulge herself in this comfort for eternity.

She was unaware, however, that a faint glittering thread of True Essence began to form amidst the boiling heat, neither did she realize that another special energy was formed into a special energy substance in a liquid state after quietly fusing with her True Essence. With the passage of time, this liquid substance increasingly became more abundant while the meridians in her body turned wider, and its channel's walls turned more resilient.

The dim light of the night finally came.

The big bed was not shaking anymore, and the redness of Tang Xiu's body had faded away. The Divine Fire of Five Elements inside his body had already been extinguished, and even his faintly cracked skin had recovered to its previous state.

Tang Xiu crazily controlled the circulation of energy according to the Heavenly Art of Cosmic Genesis. He did not even have the energy to observe the situation inside his Dantian. All his mind was linked with his whole being. Amidst the rapid flowing Primal Chaos Force, he was not even aware of the situation inside Xue Yu's body.

He was only aware of one thing. That was, the Great Heavenly Circuit of his cultivation inside his body and Xue Yu's had formed a perfect cultivation technique circulation route. This was a whole nother level of change, which was formed under the equilibrium state of Yin and Yang.

# Chapter 745: The Abundant Harvest of Dual Cultivation

---

Tang Xiu did not pay attention to the ragged breathing Xue Yu next to him, and neither did he attend to the situation inside her body, as his consciousness fully immersed inside his body in a flash.

“What exactly is going on?”

As his consciousness swept over the situation of his internal organs, bones, meridians, ligaments, and muscles, he carefully observed all of them. What surprised him was that there was no improvement and was similar to their previous state, neither did they suffer much damage. But as his consciousness entered his Dantian, only then did Tang Xiu become shocked by its internal changes.

Inside the vast space of his Dantian, the vortex black hole had completely disappeared, replaced by a miniature world. The previously empty space now had numerous suns, moons, and stars of sesame size. The colors of the stars were varied—red, orange, yellow, green, azure, blue, and purple. The dazzling miniature world was imaginary like a dream.

Compared to the vast, infinite universe, this was indeed a miniature space, but the area was also hundreds or thousands of times larger than the space inside his Dantian. As Tang Xiu’s thought spread, he was shocked. His thought was able to cover the entire space. Under his precise perception, he found that space was unexpectedly expanding, albeit slowly.

Other than that, Tang Xiu also saw a tree that had grown tens of meters high, looking verdant and lush. This was the seed of the Heavenly Path Universe Tree that had germinated, taken roots, and grew up gradually. There was also a long sword with dazzling multicolored lights quietly floating near the tree trunk.

“What about other objects?”

Tang Xiu once stored a lot of objects inside his Dantian, but they all disappeared without a trace at some time. He wanted to clarify the reason and cause, so he now quietly took the Bloodguzzler Dagger into the space inside his Dantian.

Buzz, buzz...

Right at the moment the Bloodguzzler Dagger entered the Dantian space, a sucking force was transmitted from the longsword and the energy contained in the Bloodguzzler Dagger could not resist but being drawn and devoured by the longsword, and the invisible energy even affected the dagger as it started to corrode.

“What the? What’s going on?”

Tang Xiu quickly controlled the Bloodguzzler Dagger as fast as possible to leave the Dantian space. But as the dagger itself was thoroughly ruined in just a few seconds, he wanted to cry but had no tears. The dagger now was nothing but scrap iron and did not even have any traces of a spirit weapon anymore.

“Could it be that the longsword...”

Tang Xiu’s thought moved and instantly fused into the longsword. Something inexplicable happened as he discovered that he could actually control it with his mind and released it outside his body. It was completely under his control as he manipulated it with his fingers. He also felt that an enormous energy was contained inside it.

“This is a weapon of divinity. Definitely better than the best immortal weapon longsword I once used when I was a Supreme in the Immortal World. It seems that those things I have stored inside my body were all devoured by this long sword.”

He previously felt a bit distressed, but the feeling then vanished in an instant since he was able to fully control this long sword. No

matter how great those objects were, it was nothing compared to this Divine Weapon that really belonged to him. Tang Xiu could even feel the spirit inside it. The energy was very strong, but its sentience and wisdom were still very weak. It would take time and unceasing accumulation before it could birth into a sword spirit and become an immortal or divine weapon that really belonged to himself.

“Oh?”

Suddenly, Tang Xiu found there was a planet larger than the rest inside his Dantian space, while the Primal Chaos Force in his Dantian continuously fused and came out of the planet. As he circulated his cultivation according to the route of the Heavenly Art of Cosmic Genesis, the leaking Primal Chaos Force from the planet crazily surged out and entered the meridians inside his body, whereas the majority of the Primal Chaos force inside his meridians gushed out to fuse into that planet.

The discovery baffled Tang Xiu. But after a long period of studying it, he discovered that this so-called planet was once the phantom that swallowed countless stars in the universe, and was eventually formed from the absorbed Primal Chaos Force.

In other words, every planet was formed by energy. The planet would become larger as long as there was more energy. It seemed that it was not difficult to form a real planet.

After a long time, Tang Xiu let out a bitter smile as his closed eyes slowly opened. He only felt helpless after finding that these planets were formed from Primal Chaos Force. Nonetheless, it was still a good deed since the universe and these worlds were formed inside with him as its creator, the God. However, how much Primal Chaos Force would be needed to build tens of millions of planets that then accumulated and turned into a completely huge planet!

“You’re awake?”

It was unknown when Xue Yu had put on her bra. She was now

looking at Tang Xiu from the side. Though she found that Tang Xiu had woken up and was somewhat shy and blushing, she still looked at him straight on.

Tang Xiu felt awkward and embarrassed at this moment. He wanted to ask the condition of her body. It was completely a critical moment, and he was forced to do so. He could still clearly remember the pain she bore previously. After letting out a dry cough, Tang Xiu then sat up and smilingly said, “Are you... alright?”

Xue Yu also sat up, shook her head and gently replied, “I’m fine. And thanks.”

“You’re thanking me?” Tang Xiu was dumbfounded. Why would she thank me for having taken her as his woman?

“You told me before that it’s not easy to sense the flow of Qi. And that it would need a year and a half to control it, and it would still need a year or two if I wanted to turn my cultivation into True Essence. I don’t know what means you used, but I’m sure I’ve stepped into the cultivation path, becoming a cultivator who has True Essence.”

“What?”

Tang Xiu suddenly recalled the situation previously and immediately took Xue Yu’s wrist to feel her pulse. Half a minute later, a strange expression climbed up his face, because he found that not only did True Essence exist inside her body, but its quantity was also high. The harmonization between Yin and Yang turned out to have propelled Xue Yu up to the early level of the Foundation Establishment Stage.

“Directly jumping up and skipping the Qi Refining Stage?”

Tang Xiu’s mouth couldn’t help but twitch a few times. It was quite unbelievable and absurd at the same time, and yet he still had to accept it as a fact. Didn’t this mean that it was misfortune

turning into a blessing for Xue Yu?

Xue Yu, on the other hand, was unaware of Tang Xiu's thoughts. There was a smile on her flawless beautiful face as she said, "I should be counted as a cultivator now, right? When can you teach me some magical spells?"

"You can do it at any time if you want to learn it." Tang Xiu could not help laughing. "However, you should first tell me about this medicated diet."

Upon hearing his inquiry, Xue Yu's face slightly changed as she replied in a low voice, "That... I'm really sorry. It was also my first time boiling this medicated diet hot pot. You looked horrifying before, and it was probably very dangerous for you. Are you all right now?"

Tang Xiu shook his head and said with a smile, "Not only am I okay, but I also greatly benefited from it. Originally, I thought that the medicated diet would only have strong and potent medicinal force given how expensive its ingredients were, but I didn't expect it to contain a strange energy. It drove tremendous changes inside my body. It seems like there are indeed many good things in your Miao region!"

"Do you want to accompany me back?" Asked Xue Yu with a smile upon hearing it.

"I'm afraid I won't have the time in the short term," said Tang Xiu after he thought about it. "Wait until I'm done handling some matters! I'm going to Kanas again later since I have researched some points of the Six Starlight Array, so I might be able to make a new progress if I go there and see the array again. Maybe I can crack down this Six Starlight Array directly and take that Immortal Trove."

"Take me with you when you go to Kanas," said Xue Yu quickly. "I also want to see what objects are stored inside the Immortal Trove."

“Alright!” Tang Xiu directly agreed.

Immediately after, both of them turned silent and the embarrassing atmosphere made them feel awkward, neither speaking as they did not know what to say. After some time passed by, Tang Xiu could not bear any longer and asked, “Shall we rest for a while?”

Xue Yu looked at the sky outside. She then nodded and said, “Alright. Will you accompany me?”

“OK!”

The two embraced each other and soon fell asleep.

It was unknown how long passed as the sleeping Tang Xiu was awakened by the buzzing noise of his ringing cell phone. Xue Yu, who was sleeping in his arms, opened her eyes and asked, “Someone is calling?”

Tang Xiu nodded, stretching out his hand to take the mobile. He saw that the caller was Kang Xia, and after connecting it through, he asked, “What’s up, Kang Xia?”

“We’re in Shanghai now, Boss. Where are you?” Said Kang Xia with a smile.

“Didn’t you say that you’d be here about two or three days later? How come you arrived in Shanghai today?” Tang Xiu stared blankly and asked in a baffled tone.

“Boss, are you confused or something?” Kang Xia was at a loss whether he had to cry or laugh. “That was three days ago!”

Tang Xiu quickly looked at the date, finding that it was indeed three days later. He didn’t expect that drinking a bowl of medicated diet, experiencing a crisis, gaining benefits, taking Xue Yu as his woman, and taking a nap for a while turned out to have spent such a long time.

“Head straight to Bluestar Villa! I’m going there now.”



“Alright!”

After hanging up, Tang Xiu put the mobile phone on the bedside table and said, “There’s something I gotta do, so I have to go first. Kang Xia and some people from the company have arrived in Shanghai, and I need to discuss the project tender with them.”

“Is it Kang Xia, the CEO of the Magnificent Tang Corporation?”

“Yeah!” Tang Xiu nodded.

“She’s very beautiful,” commented Xue Yu.

Tang Xiu could not tell if there was any meaning from her comment. But he heard Fatty Yuan once saying that he must not praise another woman before a woman, hence did not reply to her comment and instead said with a smile, “I should be free tomorrow evening, so I’ll come over to take you to dinner.”

“Alright.”

Xue Yu felt a bit unwilling, but she still managed to control her emotions and then nodded. Prior to this, her relationship with Tang Xiu was not a husband and wife in reality, and she only remembered him occasionally and felt that she should miss him. But saying that she had affection towards him, she only liked him a bit and there was not much feelings attached. But now was different, because she had given her whole self to Tang Xiu, both in the heart and body—and thus felt reluctant to separate from him, even for half a day.

“Alright. Let’s get dressed!”

Tang Xiu smiled and kissed her forehead, then took a new set of clothes from his interspatial ring.

# Chapter 746: Gifted and Genius

---

Bluestar Villa Complex.

Kang Xia had been there more than twice, so the security guards did not stop her. The two housekeepers in the villa also treated and served her as the mistress of the house, serving her a hot meal. But Kang Xia did not even touch the chopsticks. After Tang Xiu returned home and saw Kang Xia, who was lost in thought in the dining room, he smiled and took a seat on the opposite side.

“What are you thinking about?”

Kang Xia snapped back to her senses, a beautiful smile then appearing on her beautiful face as she said, “It’s nothing. It’s just... I’m feeling very tired recently. I want to go abroad for a vacation after handling the issues with the project tender.”

“You can arrange the time yourself.” Tang Xiu nodded and smilingly said, “But call me in advance before you go. I will send some people to protect you.”

“No. My bodyguards are enough.” Kang Xia shook her head.

“You feel they are enough, but I don’t so.” Tang Xiu sighed. “It’s relatively safe in China, and those bodyguards of yours can fully protect you, be it in secret or in public. But it will be different when you’re abroad. There are many forces eyeing the several products of the Magnificent Tang Corporation with greedy eyes, so I’m sure that many forces will stare at you once you step out of the country. They will do everything they can to ambush and kidnap you.”

Kang Xia’s brows slightly knitted. She gave it a thought and said, “Then forget it. I had better not take a holiday.”

“If it’s okay with you, I can recommend you a good place,” said Tang Xiu with a smile.

“Where?” Asked Kang Xia

“Our future base and HQ, Nine Dragons Island. Yinyin is there now,” answered Tang Xiu.

Kang Xia’s eyes shone and said with a looking forward expression, “I know that you bought Nine Dragons Island and that it’s still undergoing reconstruction, but I haven’t once visited the place until now! Alright then, I’ll take a trip there to play.”

Tang Xiu smiled and nodded. After telling Kang Xia to eat, they then continued chatting while eating and finished it after a while. As they headed to the living room, he then learned from her that all the senior executives of the Magnificent Tang Corporation who came with her to Shanghai were all arranged to stay in the Paradise Manor. What surprised him was that Kang Xia also set up the venue as the place for the tender meeting.

“Why did you set up the meeting there?” Asked Tang Xiu, baffled.

“We are now short on money, so we should use every penny very carefully,” replied Kang Xia softly. “If anything, the Paradise Manor is not a business belonging to the outside, to begin with. We can be said to not use our resources on some other establishments. The last time Ouyang Lulu called asking more wine she was not courteous at all, but then again, it was still great that we can reduce some costs.”

Cough! Cough...

Tang Xiu felt a bit awkward after hearing that. He could detect a trace of resentment from the Kang Xia’s tone. He instantly recalled another matter, however. She just said that she was tired and wanted to go overseas for a vacation. Was it because of the matter between him and Ouyang Lulu?

As he thought up to there, a headache struck him. The relationship between man and woman was too complex. He had released the arrows from its bow, and there was no turning back for him anymore. He too felt inside that it was rather unfair to her.

Kang Xia's expression turned dark. She could tell that what Ouyang Lulu said to her was true judging from Tang Xiu's expression. She had prepared for it a long time ago, and yet, intense sorrow and depression still filled her heart.

Inwardly, Tang Xiu could only sigh. He realized that it was not the moment for him to keep silent. Hence, he stood up and pulled her hand.

“Where are you taking me?”

As Tang Xiu took out the car key and drove the car to the gate, finally, Kang Xia asked.

“You have always been busy managing the company. I'm sure you rarely go out shopping. Just put aside everything about work for this whole afternoon. I'll accompany you strolling around and shopping.”

Kang Xia knew Tang Xiu's intention. It was his way of apologizing to her. Speaking about it, she and Tang Xiu indeed had been together for quite a long time, but the number of times he could accompany her strolling around and shopping was very few.

Strolling around, shopping, having a meal, and watching movies.

Throughout the afternoon and evening, Tang Xiu and Kang Xia were inseparable, leaving behind their footprints in many bustling areas of Shanghai. Only in the early hours of the morning did they return to Bluestar Villa Complex and then carried out the “activity” between man and woman, letting their blazing flames burn out until they finally left exhausted and satisfied.

The both of them were unaware that, just when they were perfectly satisfied, a white-haired young man could not even sleep inside a luxurious business room of a hotel on Wenge Avenue in Shanghai, puffing smoke with a bitter expression.

His name was Chen Zixue, the General Manager of Senyuan Group from Zhejiang Province, a wealthy man with tens of billions

in assets, the idol of many young men, and a perfect bachelor in women's eyes.

“Can semi-finished products make do?”

With one hand clamping his cigarette and the other boiling the water, he frowned and looked distressed.

For the Senyuan Group to enter in the top ten construction companies in China, it was inseparable with his Midas Hand. But he looked helpless and out of his wits at this moment.

He was still young and only 29 years old at present. 8 years ago, he was just a young and frivolous youth, who was regarded as the absolute leader of all the scions of the rich and middle-class in Zhejiang Province; a complete mess of a reputation people might say. He previously thought that he could have a free, leisure and unfettered life, squandering money in his youth and enjoying his happy life. But then, the sky above his head... collapsed.

The former CEO of the Senyuan Group, his father, died of a brain hemorrhage, and the huge pressure and burden suddenly fell on him all of a sudden. Though it didn't make him collapse, his hair turned white overnight due to the worries. Holding 75% of shareholding succession right had made him the new CEO, and numerous people were waiting for him to become a laughingstock.

In these eight years, he changed his previous silk pants lifestyle, frantically learned various kinds of knowledge and constantly filled his shortcomings. It was like he was under a spell and bewitched. The first year he took over the Senyuan Group as its CEO, the price of his company's stock index plummeted sharply by nearly 20% at once, severely shrinking its assets. In the second year after he took over, the expenditure and income of the company hit balance, achieving a breakeven point. In his third year, he carried an extremely risky merger, developed and sold a new real estate, and earned back the losses of his first year with still some surplus left.

Fourth-year!

Fifth-year!

\*\*\*\*

The ever-increasing income of the Senyuan Group did not stop and it could be said to be soaring, carrying out acquisition of lands and developing residential areas everywhere, selling commercial buildings...

In the eighth year, the total assets of the Senyuan Group had increased tenfold, while Chen Zixue had also become a famous real estate tycoon with a resounding name.

Ring, ring, ring...

The ringtone of his mobile dragged his mind back, causing Chen Zixue's expression to change. He quickly accepted the call and said in a deep voice, "Have you found it?"

"I have..."

After a while, Chen Zixue hung up and then dialed another cell number.

\*\*\*\*

Bluestar Villa Complex.

Tang Xiu had just fallen asleep when he was awakened by the buzzing noise of his mobile's ringtone. He glanced at Kang Xia who was still sound asleep, leaving him with no choice but to grab his phone. He saw that it was a call from an unfamiliar number, thus he hesitated for a while before accepting it, and then said, "Tang Xiu speaking, who is this?"

"I'm really sorry for disturbing you this late at night, Mr. Tang. I'm Chen Zixue of the Senyuan Group."

"Just tell me what you wanna say."

Tang Xiu's tone was a bit rude. After all, he just had a "workout"

and was a bit tired, while he also just fell asleep before getting awakened by the noise, making his mood quite bad.

“I’m really sorry for disturbing you this late at night, Mr. Tang. I know it’s improper and I have no rights to do so, but I have no other choice left. Could you spare some time to meet me?”

“Now? Are you kidding me?”

Tang Xiu looked at the time and saw that it was half past two in the morning.

Chen Zixue forced a smile and replied, “I’m afraid I’ll be kicked out of the tender if I were to wait until tomorrow.”

Tomorrow?

Tang Xiu then remembered that tomorrow was the tender for the project. He also recalled that Kang Xia had listed the top ten domestic construction companies. The Senyuan Group was one of them and the real helmsman of the company, its CEO, was Chen Zixue.

However, it was late at night. Did he want to go through the back door to obtain the project that was about to be tendered?

Tang Xiu pondered for several seconds before answering, “Where are you now?”

“I’m at the hotel on Wenge Avenue.”

“I don’t know where that is. Go to Shanghai University within an hour if you want to see me. I’ll be waiting for you at the entrance.”

40 minutes later, at the entrance of the Shanghai University campus.

Tang Xiu was neatly dressed as he waited inside his car while quietly flipping through the information he just found online. It was all about Chen Zixue’s resumés and portfolios. The content was short but with a lot of highlights. After reading it, he even had the illusion that this Chen Zixue could be compared to him. He was

someone who had his personality and nature greatly transformed overnight, the likes of someone who had crossed planes and returned back.

“The HQ just sent another information, Boss.”

Mo Awu, who stood outside the window, handed his tablet to Tang Xiu.

After receiving and seriously reading it, Tang Xiu’s expression turned extremely serious. He did not expect that the Everlasting Feast Hall really had information regarding Chen Zixue. The information was very detailed, and it was clear that the record had some matters that were unknown to the public.

“Pure Yang Constitution, as well as gifted and genius!”

The final note on the document echoed inside Tang Xiu’s mind, while the one who wrote that note was Gu Xiaoxue.

Tang Xiu hesitated for a while before he dialed Gu Xiaoxue’s number. Then, he asked, “Why is there information about Chen Zixue? And why didn’t you recruit him into the Everlasting Feast Hall?”

“It was Master who met him by chance when he was a child, Grand Master,” answered Gu Xiaoxue. “She ordered us to keep an eye of Chen Zixue’s situation. But then, Master stayed inside the exquisite pagoda all the year round, while I was responsible for sending people to investigate him. I finally found that he had a problematic personality, hence ordered the men who gathered his information to not recruit him into the Everlasting Feast Hall.”

A problem with his personality?

Tang Xiu looked at the document again and there was a comment written by Gu Xiaoxue there: Enigmatic and impossible to predict mind; hard to tame wild nature and unruliness beneath the surface; ruthless and vicious when handling problems; and likes to resorts to unconventional gambits.



Tang Xiu hung up and gave back the tablet to Mo Awu. Then, he muttered to himself, “He’s quite a good talent. A pity that he was actually born here.”

“Do you wish to subdue him, by chance, Boss?” Mo Awu, who looked at his expression, asked.

Tang Xiu fell silent for a while as he suddenly smiled and said, “I want him to be under more observation and scrutiny. Few people can pique my interest nowadays. If there is a pleasant surprise... maybe I will!”

# Chapter 747: Personality Test

---

The harsh winter had passed, but the air in the night was still full of chill. Under the dim illumination of the street lights a few sparrows were fluttering and flying, braving the chill to seek food to alleviate their hunger.

Right as his cigarette burned out, a black Mercedes Benz drove fast and quickly stopped in front of Tang Xiu's car. A sturdy man came out and opened the rear door, as Chen Zixue came out and tightened his black windproof overcoat while carrying a roll of papers and going toward Tang Xiu's car.

"Hello, Mr. Tang."

Chen Zixue realized that Tang Xiu did not have the intention to get off the car, thus he had no choice but to bow and say.

Tang Xiu wore an expressionless expression. He threw the cigarette butt from the window and saw Chen Zixue's face slightly change, then said indifferently, "If you have something to say, then say it quickly. The weather is cold, and sleeping on the bed is much more comfortable than outside."

For a moment, Chen Zixue was silent. He suddenly let out a smile and said, "I'm very sorry for disturbing you this late at night, Mr. Tang. The chief purpose why I did that is concerning the construction project of your company that is about to be held. There's also a saying that Mr. Tang may have heard as well, that delicate works require time and slow labor. And due to your company only giving a short period of time, I personally took charge of the architect team to draw the blueprint design. We could only finish 60% of it. Please take a look at it."

Tang Xiu casually glanced at him, then took the design roll. His vision immediately focused as he opened the roll and observed it a few times.

The design was done exquisitely with excellent skills according to the main design given by Tang Xiu. It had been carefully well divided and segmented, either the floor height, the distribution of buildings, the use of architectural design and space... all of them were well done and excellent. Despite having only a shallow knowledge of modern architectural design, Tang Xiu still felt astounded.

Unfortunately, it was an unfinished, or rather, a semi-finished product!!

Tang Xiu observed the other dozens of design drawings and then rolled them up again, handed it over to Chen Zixue, and said, "It's too cold here. Let's find some place to chat."

A glint suffused in Chen Zixue's eyes as he returned to his car without hesitation. The two cars drove for less than 10 minutes as they finally stopped at the entrance of a 24 hours convenience store on a nearby street.

"Welcome."

The young and beautiful female clerk raised her head and greeted them. This 24-hour convenience store had two male and one female clerks, and all three of them were very young. However, when the female clerk in the counter saw Tang Xiu, she lightly blanked for a moment before she said with amazement, "Tang Xiu?"

Tang Xiu, who just entered the store, did not pay attention to the female clerk. When he heard her calling his name, he glanced at her from the distance. What he did not expect was that the female clerk turned out to be Yi Lianyan.

"Why are you here?"

Seeing Tang Xiu was a pleasant surprise to Yi Lianyan. Looking a bit embarrassed, she said, "I'm short on money, so I'm working to earn my living expenses. What about you? ... How come you are

out late at night like this?”

“I just came out to discuss some things with a friend of mine. Never thought I would meet you here,” said Tang Xu. “If anything, just tell me if you are short on money, as long as it is less than 7 digits I promise you can work for me later.”

Yi Lianyan couldn't help laughing. “Do you want to pay my salary in advance, by chance?”

“Yup!” Confirmed Tang Xiu.

“Nah, if a gentleman cannot eat from charity, so am I as a woman.” Yi Lianyan slightly shook her head. “Pay me my salary when I officially work for you!”

The nearby male clerks curled their lips and shot contemptuous looks.

Seven digits?

What a bull! Pretending to be some rich redneck! If you want to support and take Yi Lianyan as your mistress, just say it directly. Why the empty words to deceive her?

HYPOCRITE!

The duo directly labeled Tang Xiu inwardly.

Tang Xiu turned his head to look at Chen Zixue, who wore a smiling face without speaking behind his back. He pointed to a table placed by the window and said, “Yi Lianyan, give us an Oden serving each and two bottles of water.”

“Got it. Please wait a bit.” Yi Lianyan smiled and left.

Tang Xiu and Chen Zixue came to the window and sat at the table. Then, Tang Xiu straightly spoke, “I have seen the design drawn by your company and they are indeed excellent. But there's something I don't get. Why did you still dare to come to Shanghai while you have yet to complete it? More so that you even dared to find me so late at night like this?”

“It’s for benefit and interest. Hence, coming here to find you is a must,” said Chen Zixue with a smile.

“Benefits, huh?” Tang Xiu commented with a disdainful expression. “Everyone wants to get benefits. But do you think you can slice a piece of the cake by looking for me now?”

“It’s a simple truth that what I’m doing is a fool’s dream to take the unfinished design, and yet I still want to win this Magnificent Tang Corporation’s big project tender. I’m very clear about that, because I know that no company would hand over the project without a complete design. But I’m betting and turns out that I’ve already gotten 40% of the bet.”

“Why is that?” Asked Tang Xiu with interest.

“I called you and succeeded in making you leave your comfortable bed in the middle of the night. That proves that I have succeeded in about 20%. Then, you looked at the unfinished design, adding another 20%. Added to the previous, it’s 40%,” said Chen Zixue with a smile.

Tang Xiu nodded and said, “You’re very confident, something I can appreciate. So, tell me straight. You came directly and took your semi-finished design to look for me, were you prepared to impress me?”

Chen Zixue himself had recited his own script for countless of times, so he could reply with confidence, “The Magnificent Tang Corporation is planning to build a big construction project of an industrial park and HQ, while my Senyuan Group will only earn a slice, 100 million yuan from start to finish. Once we win this project and start it, your Magnificent Tang Corporation can send someone to supervise all the processes of the entire project, including all the capital expenditure required for the project.”

100 million?

Tang Xiu furrowed his brows deeply. He did not expect that Chen

Zixue only wanted 100 million yuan—way too little. Based on the calculation he made with Kang Xia, the construction investment of the Magnificent Tang Corporation's HQ and industrial park in Shanghai must be at least 10 billion.

Earning 100 million from a ten billion yuan worth project was definitely not something any construction company was willing to do.

“This matter shouldn't be as simple as that, no?” Tang Xiu subconsciously took out a cigarette as Chen Zixue swiftly took a lighter and lit it up for him.

“Boss Tang, for you to have such achievements at such a young age proves that your intelligence and wisdom are extraordinary,” said Chen Zixue. “I want to use your plan to build the Magnificent Tang Corporation's HQ and buildings in Shanghai as an introduction, or you can call it a gift. As long as Boss Tang gives your promise to give all future construction projects of the Magnificent Tang Corporation to my Senyuan Group.”

Tang Xiu's face slightly changed and a cold glint suffused his eyes. He took out his phone in front of Chen Zixue and quickly dialed a cell number, saying, “Inspect all the senior executives of the Magnificent Tang Corporation. I want to know who has leaked out the new plan of the company's branch development.”

“Understood.” The voice of the Chief of Intelligence of the Everlasting Feast Hall transmitted out of the phone.

Chen Zixue kept smiling with a calm expression and waited until Tang Xiu finished the phone call. Then, he touched his nose and smilingly said, “Boss Tang, your company has made this development plan and I believe that the scale of the project and investment in Shanghai will be quite big. Furthermore, it will be inevitable for you to seek cooperation partners. Frankly, my Senyuan Group has been engaged in real estate business for more than 20 years and can be ranked amongst the top ten construction

companies in China. However, my company has reached a bottleneck at preset. If I want to break through this state and propel our development a level, we must find another shortcut and do unconventional gambits. And your Magnificent Tang Corporation can give us a way out.”

“Then, I wanna ask you something,” Tang Xiu said indifferently. “Do you know how many branches and exclusive stores my company is going to build?”

“I dunno about that,” Chen Zixue shook his head. “But I dare say that it will definitely be a lot.”

Tang Xiu knocked on the table as he squinted his eyes and said, “Let’s say I hand over the construction project of the Magnificent Tang Corporation’s HQ and industrial park to you, are you not afraid that I’d take back my commitment after you’re done with the construction?”

“What I’m betting on here is your character and moral integrity, to be honest,” said Chen Zixue solemnly.

“Sometimes one’s character is not worth mentioning at all once one is facing the interests and benefits in front,” said Tang Xiu casually.

“I’m betting that your character is worth the stake,” once again, Chen Zixue said. “In addition, I give you my personal guarantee that my Senyuan Group will not be greedy in the follow-up cooperation. We will take what we must earn and we’ll constrict ourselves to not take a dime from anything that is not ours. What I can guarantee compared to the other construction companies is that we can definitely reduce the budget for building any branch office and the exclusive store of the Magnificent Tang Corporation, but still ensure the quality of the project.”

“So, what you meant by benefits is just that you want to go over the path of quantity, no?” Said Tang Xiu indifferently.

“That’s right!” Chen Zixue firmly nodded.

Tang Xiu just nodded in response. Not only did he not give any promise to him, he looked at Yi Lianyan instead, who placed the two Oden servings on the table, and said with a smile, “This stuff tastes great; I once had it here before. So, how about trying it first?”

Chen Zixue nodded in response. Although he ate it, he could not taste it at all as he swallowed it. He was calculating inside whether his chance of impressing and moving Tang Xiu increased, and how much the percentage would be.

Tang Xiu quietly ate his serving and occasionally glanced at Chen Zixue’s face, scrutinizing his pensive look. It secretly made him surprised and also a bit regretful.

What made him surprised was that this man really had the ability and the capital that satisfied and moved him. What made him regret was that Chen Zixue had too much ambition. Although he was not afraid of people with ambition, he did not want to waste too much on him.

“Can I ask you something?”

After finishing half the bowl of Oden, Tang Xiu wiped his mouth with a tissue and smilingly said.



# Chapter 748: It's All About Survival

---

Chen Zixue swallowed the Oden in his mouth, then took the water bottle on the table and sipped it. Then, he replied, "Please do ask, I'll answer the best I can."

"What would you choose if you had to pick between a wolf and an eagle?" Asked Tang Xiu.

"I'd choose an eagle," said Chen Zixue without hesitation.

"Why? A wolf is wild in nature, always going all-out with its strength, tough and tenacious—just like you started eight years ago. Although an eagle indeed can fly high in the sky, it doesn't have a wolf's personality, and can only survive in the food chain by virtue of its inborn endowment."

"The eagle can soar to the vast sky and look down at all walks of life and sentient beings. I would rather sit up high and aloof. I don't want to be a wolf even if... an Alpha of its pack." said Chen Zixue.

Tang Xiu sighed inside. If it was a wolf he would still have the intention to tame it, but it would not be so easy if it was an eagle. One had to be on guard so as not to get pecked and blinded when catching and taming an eagle, and though Tang Xiu had the ability to protect himself, he did not want to waste too much time for that.

More so that Chen Zixue had too much wealth. If he were to become a cultivator, he would have the capital to stay in the competition, vying for resources. After Tang Xiu returned to Earth, he found that there were indeed many precious herbs here, but those precious herbs were limited, and he did not want to add more troubles.

"It's really a pity."

Tang Xiu took out his wallet and took a hundred bill yuan and

placed it on the table. He then got up and said, "I'll see you at the project tender!"

Having said that, he greeted Yi Lianyan and directly left the 24-hour convenience store. He could approve Chen Zixue's means in the striking business deal and also recognized his ability, but he could not acknowledge him as an individual.

Chen Zixue did not get up. All sorts of thoughts churned up and swirled inside his mind, recalling Tang Xiu's words before he left. Although he also realized that Tang Xiu allowed him to participate in the project bidding and was highly likely to choose his Senyuan Group, what did he mean with his last sentence?

He could not figure it out and it somewhat depressed his mood.

"Would you like to have another serving of Oden, Sir?"

Yi Lianyan came to Chen Zixue's front with a smiling face and asked after cleaning up the disposable meal box left by Tang Xiu.

Chen Zixue raised his head to look at her pretty face. Suddenly, his heart moved and he asked, "Are you called Yi Lianyan? I'm Chen Zixue, the Senyuan... Forget it. Just call me Big Brother Chen if you don't mind!"

"Alright, how do you do, Brother Chen?" Yi Lianyan smiled.

Chen Zixue nodded and said with a smile, "Would you like to sit and have a chat?"

Yi Lianyan complied and sat on the chair previously used by Tang Xiu. She then smiled and said, "Brother Chen should be a quite capable man, right? I just overheard your conversation. You want to have a business partnership with Tang Xiu, right?"

Chen Zixue found it funny, so he asked, "Does it mean I'm very capable because I want to form a partnership with Tang Xiu?"

"That's of course," Yi Lianyan smilingly said. "Tang Xiu is a very capable person. If you don't have any skills, how could he possibly

miss his sleep and come here to discuss business with you otherwise? However, I can tell that it's you who are asking him after hearing the exchange between you two."

Chen Zixue couldn't help laughing and said, "That's right. It's me who's asking him to give me a source of income and a fortune."

"You can make your dream come true as long as you are sincere. That's what I believe," Yi Lianyan laughed. "As for Tang Xiu, he... sometimes has his soft side in some cases, though."

"Do you perhaps know him very well?" Asked Chen Zixue, surprised.

Yi Lianyan pondered before shaking her head and saying, "Nah, I don't know him that well. But I can sense that side of him shine sometimes. Brother Chen, you're a very handsome man, but you don't have Tang Xiu's charm. I recall from before..."

Yi Lianyan's words abruptly halted as though she realized that it was something that could not be said. Finally, she said with a somewhat awkward expression, "I recalled when Tang Xiu saved me."

A smile outlined on the corner of Chen Zixue's mouth and his depressed mood turned for the better. He had a calm personality, to begin with, and rarely engaged in idle talk with strangers. But as an impulse he wanted to chat Yi Lianyan at this time, so he was not in a hurry to leave. Then, he said with a smile, "Could you tell me what abilities he has that he can be a savior for such a pretty woman like you?"

"I'm sorry. I can't tell you that." Yi Lianyan declined with a dry smile.

"Oh?" Chen Zixue looked at her straight on.

Being stared at by him made Yi Lianyan a bit stunned. She secretly regretted talking too much just now. She hurriedly got up and said, "Brother Chen, I don't think you're a bad person, so I'm

going to tell something. Do not ever have sinister thoughts toward Tang Xiu, or you will end up very miserable otherwise.”

With that said, she immediately returned to the checkout counter and never looked at Chen Zixue’s direction.

Chen Zixue slightly furrowed his brows and took back his vision. His eyes reflected that he fell in thought. The secret that Yi Lianyan did not want to say was probably because the matter was not simple. Though his curiosity was indeed piqued, he still suppressed the urge.

\*\*\*\*

Early in the next morning.

When Tang Xiu woke up from his sleep, he found that the one who was beside him before had disappeared. After getting dressed, cleaned his face and rinsed his mouth, he went to the first floor, and then heard some sounds from the kitchen.

“Got up early?” Tang Xiu leaned on the door and watched Kang Xia’s back, who was now wearing an apron and cooking.

Kang Xia turned around and smilingly said, “Wasn’t it you who got up late at night? Why not sleep more?”

“There’s something very important we gotta do today. It’s best to get up early and join in the fun, no?” Tang Xiu laughed. “Anyways, the host of the project tender will still be you, though. I will just listen and watch.”

Kang Xia let out a smile and said, “You really are one hell of a Big Boss, always idle and carefree. Anyways, just go to the dining room and wait there for a while. Breakfast will soon be served.”

Tang Xiu did not leave, however, but said, “Anyways, it was Chen Zixue who called me last night, hence I met him.”

Kang Xia was stunned and she immediately turned around to ask, “What did he want from you?”

“His company, the Senyuan Group, has yet to finish the entire blueprint, but he wanted to make a deal with me,” said Tang Xiu. “This guy is very good, and I admit that he’s by far the most business genius I’ve ever seen. I gotta tell you another issue as well. The latest development plan of our Magnificent Tang Corporation has been leaked out.”

“What?” Kang Xia’s face greatly changed and there was a faint anger in her eyes.

“I already sent someone to investigate it,” said Tang Xiu. “All of the senior executives of the Magnificent Tang Corporation will be investigated, and I’m sure the results will come out soon. What I want to tell you is this. The Senyuan Group has completed a large part of the overall blueprint design, and I’ve seen more than half of it. It’s excellent. If there is no special design and low bidder at today’s tender, pick this Senyuan Group!”

“But this is not something trivial.” Kang Xia frowned.

“I know. I get what you mean,” Tang Xiu nodded. “But Chen Zixue told me his original idea, and it was the kind of ulterior motives behind the bidding. Although the amount of work in Shanghai will be quite big, it’s obvious that he wants to produce the complete high-quality blueprint design, and yet he has not much time for that. He wanted to give up, so he offered another option...”

After a few minutes, Tang Xiu narrated Chen Zixue’s plan and finally concluded, “He wants to bet on me, then we’ll let him do the gamble. We’ll hand over the construction of our company’s HQ and industrial park to his Senyuan Group. Once it’s completed, involve him in managing the construction of our branch offices and exclusive stores. As long as he’s not greedy, we don’t have to pay much attention to him again later.”

Kang Xia thought deeply for a while before she forced a smile and said, “You are oversimplifying this matter. This Chen Zixue

obviously understands that we must establish branch offices and exclusive stores in the second half of the year, hence he made this request. But you must not overlook something. It's impossible to finish the construction of the Magnificent Tang Corporation's HQ and industrial park within half a year. Not even a year is enough. According to our estimation, it can be fully completed at least by the end of next year."

"I'm aware of that. But then again, we're also saving the matter of constructing our branch offices and exclusive stores in different provinces one after another, aren't we? It's not like we can build them all at once. We can give the Senyuan Group the projects in one or two provinces. After the work in the first province is completed, and if this company dares to rob us in broad daylight and become greedy, we can stop the cooperation in time."

Kang Xia thought about it and said, "That's quite sound and reasonable indeed! So be it, then! If there are no good surprises from the other bidders today, we'll pick the Senyuan Group, then!"

The breakfast was quite lavish and tasted great.

After Tang Xiu and Kang Xia had finished their breakfast and were preparing to go out and head to the Paradise Manor, an uninvited guest arrived and ruined all Tang Xiu's plans for today.

"Why did you come here, Grandpa?"

Tang Xiu looked at the worried-looking Tang Guosheng and asked with a surprised expression, while Kang Xia looked somewhat uneasy standing before him.

The person who accompanied Tang Guosheng was Tang Min. There was an uneasy look on her face as she looked at Tang Xiu, seemingly wanting to speak a few times but hesitated. Despite seeing Kang Xia and Tang Xiu living together, there was no thoughts regarding this issue inside her head at the moment.

"Let's have a talk inside your study room, Xiu'er!"

“Alright!”

Tang Xiu took Tang Guosheng and Tang Min to the study room, while Kang Xia prepared to serve tea. When the tea was delivered and served to Tang Guosheng and Tang Min, she then prepared to leave.

“Sit there!” said Tang Xiu as he pointed to the chair next to the desk.

Kang Xia looked dull and walked over obediently, albeit hesitantly.

Tang Guosheng, however, was a bit surprised. He looked at Kang Xia and shifted his vision to Tang Xiu before he slowly said, “A major incident happened. It’s about the lives of hundreds of thousands of people, along with a large number of intelligence personnel and servicemen. It’s also about... the survival and destruction of the hidden force of our Tang Family.”

Tang Xiu’s heart thumped and he could not believe what he heard. One must know that now was the age of peace. How could such a grave issue occur?

“Exactly what happened, Grandpa?”

Tang Guosheng looked hesitant. He spent a lifetime in the military judging and reading countless people. Although he could see that Kang Xia and Tang Xiu had an unusual relationship, he did not know whether he could trust her, because what he was going to say was of the utmost importance. The situation as a whole was important, and was even more important in regards to Tang Xiu himself.

With his excellent wisdom, Tang Xiu found Tang Guosheng glanced once again at Kang Xia and immediately understood what he had in mind. Then, he said, “Grandpa, Kang Xia is my woman. Someone very close who I can trust other than her being a cultivator as well. You can feel at ease to say anything.”

# Chapter 749: Let Bygones Be Bygones, But Be Forever Loyal to the Country

---

It was the first time for Tang Guosheng and Tang Min to hear Tang Xiu personally admit the fact that he had a woman already. Even the outside knew that his woman was Mu Wanying, he never admitted it personally. At this moment, the father and daughter exchanged looks and finally accepted Kang Xia thoroughly.

Also, she was a cultivator!

Her status as a cultivator showed that she was indeed Tang Xiu's most effective assistant. At this moment, the both of them realized that it was no wonder Tang Xiu could transfer his authority over the Magnificent Tang Corporation's management to Kang Xia.

"Little Kang, you will be the future daughter-in-law of my Tang Family."

Tang Guosheng turned his head to look at Kang Xia. After saying those words, he directly turned his sight to Tang Xiu and took the cigarette Tang Xiu put down on the tea table.

The daughter-in-law of the Tang Family?

A huge wave surged up inside Kang Xia's heart at this moment, and her tender body could not help but tremble a few times. Intense ecstasy along with joy made her feel more satisfied than ever. She cared a lot about Tang Xiu, and naturally, cared about getting approval from the Tang Family's elders. She imagined about it sometimes, but did not expect her dream to come true.

External variables were sometimes needed to deepen one's affection, and those who wanted to love and be loved would truly care. What Tang Xiu just said really made her satisfied, deepening her feelings for him.

Tang Guosheng lit up the cigarette and took two deep puffs. Then, he slowly said, "The issue is very troublesome this time. It



can be said to be big trouble. It will not only cause losses in the entirety of China but also inflict heavy losses to the Tang Family if it's not handled well."

"Please don't keep me guessing, Grandpa. Just go straight to the point," said Tang Xiu.

"Do you know about Mist Source Island?" Asked Tang Guosheng.

"Never heard of it," Tang Xiu shook his head. "Do we have such an island in China?"

"Prior to this, I thought it was a good thing that the country tried to conceal the existence of this island. But I didn't expect for this situation to occur. As a matter of fact, Mist Source Island suddenly appeared about 20 to 30 years ago outside the sea territory of Taiwan—about 800 nautical miles from it. The moment this island appeared, the country immediately dispatched a large number of troops, geologists, and biologists there. Do you know what situation we found on this island of the same size of Taiwan?

"It's completely composed of high mountains, which are filled with virgin primeval forests. There were many savage beasts there at first, along with a lot of precious mineral treasures. Even medicinal herbs also grew there. After some highly respected old Chinese practitioners ventured there, they confirmed that some of the herbs were thousands of years of age. I myself personally went there. And on the summit of the mountain in the center of the island has a palace. It's very ancient, but none was able to climb up to the mountaintop and venture into it until now.

"After the country set up development of the island in secret, the Mist Source Island has been completely under our country's control and a lot of elite soldiers are stationed there, along with the families of some soldiers and researchers for some time in the past. And now, the entire Mist Source Island is inhabited by hundreds of thousands of people."

Having said that, Tang Guosheng stopped and took another

cigarette.

Tang Xiu was shocked, “How is it possible for Mist Source Island to still be kept tightly confidential in this era? Without mentioning other reasons, the power of the media alone is enough to expose the situation there, right?”

“It’s because of the exposure of the existence of Mist Source Island that many countries are staring,” sighed Tang Guosheng. “Many countries attempted to take possession of the island several years ago. But our country has already troops stationed there, while it’s also still in our sea territory, hence the failure of their attempts. Taiwan also wanted to set foot there, but they were suppressed and eventually could only choose to be silent.”

“If so, then what exactly is this crisis?” Asked Tang Xiu.

While suppressing his anger, Tang Guosheng replied, “Those foreign countries have always coveted Mist Source Island and even tried every means available to send people there, but there no major issues occurred since the coastline is always guarded very strictly. In recent years, however, some of those countries have been supporting forces to carry out an intense infiltration into the island. What’s more, several people of these foreign forces are now really infiltrating through the flaws in the barricade, and the number is not small.

“Just six days ago, a resident of Mist Source Island suddenly fell into a coma. After getting examined by medical personnel there, they found that it was caused by a virus and the infected had contacted many people everywhere before. Hence, the contagion of the virus unceasingly spread out at an extremely terrifying speed. In just day four, 80% of the inhabitants of Mist Source Island were infected. Even the garrison there got infected today. All of them amount up to hundreds of thousands of people! Though the country sent the best virus experts there in the last few days, they were still helpless with the situation. Finally, yesterday the senior Divine Doctor Gui Jianchou from Beijing also went there.”

“From where did this virus come from?” Asked Tang Xiu with a frown.

“From one of the most dangerous organizations in the world, the Stygian Club,” said Tang Guosheng in a deep voice. “Some people from the Stygian Club infiltrated the island and injected the virus into the first carrier. Some foreign black markets overseas are selling the antivirus, called as strengthening liquid or something. Those who have been injected with this strengthening liquid in advance won’t be infected by the virus again. Therefore, thousands of people from the Stygian Club and some other forces have landed on Mist Source Island in the last seven days. The stationed troops have had several fierce clashes with those people and we suffered quite a few losses as a result. There are some individuals among those people who are very powerful.”

Tang Xiu slammed his fist on the table and angrily said, “That damn Stygian Club again. Its existence is nothing but a scourge!”

“You know about the Stygian Club?” Asked Tang Guosheng with fixed attention.

A cold glint flashed in Tang Xiu’s eyes as he said, “I dealt with people from the Stygian Club in some incidents, and they suffered a loss against me every time. Grandpa, you want me to go to Mist Source Island?”

“I did have such a plan. But the current situation over there is very dangerous,” Tang Guosheng nodded. “There’s a virus threat on the one hand, while various forces from abroad are also staring their greedy eyes as well. I’m also worried ab...”

“You can cast away those worries, Grandpa,” Tang Xiu interrupted his words and said with solemnity. “This virus is nothing but a trivial thing, it won’t harm me whatsoever. As for those foreign forces, they will never be able to pose any threats to me unless they use a nuke.”

Tang Guosheng nodded in response without speaking. Then, he

bitterly said, “There are some people of our family on Mist Source Island, a battalion of martial artists in the military training camp I ordered your Second Grandpa to secretly set up on the island. Contact the people under the country’s First Leader when you get there, and then quietly go to the Tang Manor Martial School to find Tang Han.”

“Who is this Tang Han?” Asked Tang Xiu.

“She’s your First Uncle’s daughter,” answered Tang Guosheng.

Tang Xiu was taken aback and asked, “First Uncle has a daughter? How come I don’t know about her?”

Tang Guosheng forced a smile and said, “In order to have a station on Mist Source Island, we announced to the public that your First Uncle’s daughter died at the age of four, but she was in fact sent to Mist Source Island in secret. After having gone through various trainings since her childhood, she then successfully took over the Tang Manor Martial School by the time she turned eighteen. It’s been 11 years since. That child... she returned to Beijing every two years in secret. She is 29 years old now, but she has only returned 12 times. Our family... owes her way too much.”

The revelation aroused deep respect in Tang Xiu’s heart toward this cousin he had never meet. He nodded and said, “I understand, Grandpa.”

Tang Min took two things from the bag she carried—a small green book with the words Peace and Safe. The other one was a black badge with only a blood drop engraving on it.

“Xiu’er, this green book is the proof of identity of the State Security Department that was done for you, while this badge is the sign of our Tang Family’s secret force. Take this to your sister and she will naturally believe you,” said Tang Min in a low voice.

Tang Xiu nodded in response. After hesitating for a moment, he asked, “Grandpa, there’s someone else who wants me to go to Mist

Source Island other than you, right? Who is he?”

Tang Guosheng and Tang Min exchanged looks, as the former immediately let out a bitter smile and said, “Really. I can’t hide anything from you. He’s the one at the top.”

“Which one?”

“The highest one.”

Tang Xiu squinted his eyes and asked, “Is there any benefits?”

“Just a sentence: Let bygones be bygones, forever loyal to the country,” said Tang Guosheng.

Tang Xiu was taken aback. He subconsciously took a cigarette and lit it. After taking a few deep puffs, he grinned and said, “This Senior chose to compromise and gave me the plenary country power to act! If my guess is correct, this small green book won’t be taken back either, right?”

“Indeed.” Tang Guosheng knew that his grandson was smart and immediately nodded and smiled.

“Alright,” Tang Xiu stood up. “That being the case, then I’ll take the job. When do I leave?”

“ASAP,” said Tang Guosheng. “The garrison base in Shanghai has prepared a military chopper. You can take off at any time.”

Tang Xiu then looked at Kang Xia and said, “I won’t be able to accompany you in today’s matter. Also, never disclose my whereabouts to anyone.”

There was deep worry and concern on Kang Xia’s face when she got up. Yet, she still nodded and exhorted, “Please do pay attention to your safety.”

“I know,” replied Tang Xiu.

Tang Guosheng and Tang Min did not rush to leave. They looked at Tang Xiu’s back as he quickly left the house, sighing at the same time.

\*\*\*\*

Shanghai Garrison Base.

Hu Zhenfeng, who was clad in his army uniform, had been waiting for a long time. He was the Chief of Staff of the Mist Source Island Garrison with a senior colonel rank. Prior to this, he was just on leave and returned to Beijing on vacation, but the major incident that happened on Mist Source Island made him receive an order to escort Tang Guosheng to Shanghai and to stand by at the Shanghai Garrison Base.

To stand by and wait for someone.

He did not know who he was waiting for, and neither could he figure out what kind of identity this person had, to even make him, who was a Chief of Staff with a Senior Colonel rank, to wait.

Honk! Honk!

Four black SUVs came from a distance and parked near the apron of military helicopters, as a big man in a black suit opened the car's door. Hu Zhenfeng's eyes then fell on the rear door of the third car. He knew that someone who could enter straight from the outside was definitely a top brass.

# Chapter 750: Ridiculous, Nonsensical Bragging

---

Going to Mist Source Island this time, Tang Xiu did not bring a lot of men. In addition to Mo Awu, who usually followed him, there were only ten other guards. Despite knowing that there were many unknown enemies there, he was confident that he could completely destroy them.

Nonetheless, he still made some phone calls on the way to the Garrison Base. Aside from the class-in-charge teacher, Han Qingwu, asking for a leave, he also spoke to Xue Yu and Li Laoshan, who had been busy recently, saying that he would find the time to drink with him later. He wanted to invite Li Laoshan for a meal, but he was in a hurry to leave Shanghai, hence called the man ahead of time.

When Tang Xiu got off the car, he saw the tall and straight posture of Hu Zhenfeng, who was donned in his military uniform, as he then headed straight toward the man. Following that, he took out the green book and directly spoke, "I'm Tang Xiu. We need to immediately rush to Mist Source Island. This is the document."

Hu Zhenfeng took the green book and looked at it a few times, saying, "I've received orders from my superior to use this military helicopter to send us to Nanxia Province. We'll then have to board a ship to Mist Source Island. We'll be arriving there before evening if the trip goes smoothly."

"We can't fly straight there?" Tang Xiu frowned.

"No flights can travel to and from Mist Source Island according to the Military Aircraft Agreement," Hu Zhenfeng shook his head. "The Air Defense Division has an intercontinental armed system in Mist Source Island. Once a plane is closing about 50 kilometers with 400 meters of altitude, it will be identified as an enemy and

shot down.”

“The military helicopters are not an exception either? Isn’t there also a fighter plane there?” Asked Tang Xiu.

“No. Thing is, there’s something unsuited there,” Hu Zhenfeng shook his head.

“What is this something, exactly?” Asked Tang Xiu.

“It’s a strange magnetic field that shrouds an area of dozens of kilometers in the vicinity of Mist Source Island. Any unit with a measuring device will malfunction if it enters the area. Furthermore, there’s a thick, heavy fog around Mist Source Island. We found that the island only had its fog dissipated for two hours every day ever since we discovered the island. Hence, we can only enter and exit Mist Source Island during those two hours.”

Is it a formation array?

Tang Xiu thought for a few seconds. Then, he nodded and said, “Forget it, then. Let’s go now! Anyways, can this chopper take these many people?”

“With the two pilots in the cockpit, only ten people can board the cabin. I did not know how many men you’d be taking with you, so I only asked the Military Region to prepare this helicopter. I can apply to add one more now, though,” said Hu Zhenfeng.

“Then I’ll have to trouble you,” Tang Xiu nodded.

Two minutes later, two military SUVs roared and stopped nearby as seven soldiers clad in camo uniform jumped off the car. They put down the camo bag they brought, saluted Hu Zhenfeng and said, “Phantom Combat Squad’s Captain Yu Shuqing reporting to Senior Officer, Sir!”

After returning the ceremony, Hu Zhenfeng smiled and said, “After receiving the order from the top brasses, I knew I’d see you again, old comrades! Your Phantom Special Combat Squad has made admirable distinguished services to the country over the



years, and even the Senior Officer hasn't run out of praises for you all!"

"It's our duty to serve for the country, Sir," said Yu Shuqing with a smile.

Hu Zhenfeng nodded and his eyes swept the other six members of Phantom Special Combat Squad. He then nodded with satisfaction and said with a smile, "I'm completely relieved to have your special operations team come with me to Mist Source island. Shuqing, let me introduce you to Tang Xiu, who is in charge of the incidents on Mist Source Island. All members of Phantom Special Combat Squad are now to take command from him."

Yu Shuqing frowned, but still saluted to Tang Xiu, "Phantom Special Combat Squad's Captain Yu Shuqing reporting to the leader, Sir!"

There was a bit of angry looks in the eyes of the other six members of the special operation teams behind him. They could tell that Mo Awu and the rest were very extraordinary when they arrived. More so that they could smell a faint bloody scent from their bodies that gave off quite a sense of threat even to them. But Tang Xiu was too young. The squad had always acted alone, and now that they were suddenly assigned to be under the command of an unknown young man... this greatly dissatisfied them.

Tang Xiu indifferently nodded and said, "I don't need any other helpers actually. But since you already accepted orders, it'd be rude if I were to decline and sent you back. When we get on Mist Source Island, I'll talk to the Military Supervisor there to make you stay in the base."

A cold glint suffused in Yu Shuqing's eyes as he said coldly, "You're crazy!"

Tang Xiu shook his head and straightly ignored him. He went toward Hu Zhenfeng and led Mo Awu, Jin Shi, and the rest to board the military helicopter, leaving only two experts of the

Everlasting Feast Hall behind.

“Boss, I have once dealt with someone from this Phantom Special Combat Squad,” Xue Sha spoke to Tang Xiu in a low voice after they sat down in the cabin.

Tang Xiu’s brows were raised as he asked, “When was that?”

“When I found Mouse,” said Xue Sha. “A member of this Phantom Special Combat Squad tracked us down and was intercepted by me. He did not see my appearance, though, so they didn’t recognize me.”

Tang Xiu understood in a flash as he smiled and said, “It seems like they are the ones who fought with those people from the SOE company in Shanghai. If not for our special identity, this Phantom special force is probably regarded as very powerful to ordinary people.”

“If I were to face them I could decimate this entire squad,” Xue Sha sneered.

“Don’t give me that bullshit, will you?” Tang Xiu snappily derided him. “They are just ordinary people. What identity do you have? Do you feel great comparing yourself with them?”

Ugh... Xue Sha let out a hollow laugh and bowed his head, no longer speaking.

Under the military helicopter, Mo Xiaonan, a member of Phantom Special Combat Squad squinted at the two men, Shui Gui and Ye Shisan, and immediately asked, “Senior Officer, what exactly do they do?”

“Don’t ask what you shouldn’t ask. I myself am not clear.” Hu Zhenfeng shook his head.

“You don’t know them either?” Asked Mo Xiaonan. “Doesn’t that mean that we’ll be taking orders from that brat surnamed Tang? Is this a joke or something?”

“This is an order!” rebuked Hu Zhenfeng in a deep voice.

Ye Shisan shot a cold stare at Mo Xiaonan and chillingly spoke, “If you dare to say anything more about our Boss with that insulting face of yours, I will kill you here and now even if you’re a soldier!”

Boss?

Mo Xiaonan sneered, “I was thinking he’s some kind of some big top brass or something, it turns out that he’s just a Boss, huh? What did the heck happen to our superiors’ heads? To think that they ordered us to obey the orders of a businessman? Besides... just his braggart bodyguards are a truly damn funny comedy!”

There was also an unsightly expression on Yu Shuqing’s face. But he thought that there should be a lot more than that because he felt that it was impossible for a pure businessman to be qualified to come here and also obtain the rights command them. He glared at Mo Xiaonan and scolded him in a deep voice, “Shut up!”

Mo Xiaonan hummed coldly and glared provocatively at the Ye Shisan and Shui Guo, no longer speaking.

Twenty minutes later, another military helicopter was ready. Soon after Hu Zhenfeng and the rest boarded it, it quickly disappeared into the clouds. After more than two hours, two military helicopters had already arrived at the Nanxia Province Garrison Base, while the base itself had sent six military jeeps to send them to the military port.

“LIBERTY” passenger liner.

After boarding this medium-sized liner, Hu Zhenfeng spoke to the people on the liner and then sailed directly to Mist Source Island. They must bypass Taiwan in order to go to Mist Source Island from Nanxia Province, so the voyage took a lot of time. Only after it was dusk did the liner finally enter a misty sea zone.

“Interesting.”

While standing on the bow deck, Tang Xiu folded his arms and looked around. He could clearly sense that there was a special energy drifting from the side, and it should the energy contained inside the fog. The volatility of this energy, however, had an active and stable regular pattern which was not formed by a natural formation but artificially created by an array technique.

“Tang Xiu, pay attention to your safety later. This sea area is not peaceful.” Hu Zhenfeng walked out of the cabin with a faint smile on his face, as he spoke to Tang Xiu after standing side by side.

Tang Xiu turned his head and asked, “Care to elaborate?”

“There are savage beasts in this sea area. Do you know what a savage beast is? It’s the kind of wild beast that possess a simple, intelligent mind, but its attack power is many times stronger than wild animals, especially in this foggy area which has black sharks living in. Fortunately, our ship is made of steel. If a wooden boat were to pass through this area, those black sharks would definitely be able to break the boat’s deck in one bite.”

“Why has no one ever tried to hunt these black sharks?”

“It’s not like we have never hunted them. These black sharks are huge in numbers and they also belong to social groups. Every time they appear in groups, there will be at least hundreds of them. The army garrisoned here has been dispatching soldiers to clean them up many times already, but they always feel that they cannot kill nor destroy them whatsoever.”

Tang Xiu nodded and said lightly, “I’ll send some people to help clean them up when the crisis on Mist Source Island is solved. I’m afraid we will no longer able to block the news about this island again after this incident, nonetheless. Civilians from the outside will inevitably come here, so it’s necessary to remove this crisis.”

Hu Zhenfeng’s mouth twitched, and there was contempt in his eyes when he looked at Tang Xiu. He had seen many capable people and many braggarts, but none of them was so arrogant. Even the

army was unable to eradicate these black sharks, and yet, Tang Xiu, who had never seen them, actually dared to brag such a ridiculous bull here. He really couldn't think through why the higher-ups would send such a fellow to solve the crisis on Mist Source Island.

As the liner sailed forward, it quickly passed through the foggy area and entered a clear field of vision, as a looming distant island was then seen in their range of sight. When the liner anchored on the island, Hu Zhenfeng personally took a batch of masks.

"I don't need it," Tang Xiu lightly shook his head.

"Don't talk nonsense, Tang Xiu!" Hu Zhenfeng angrily said. "The virus epidemic spreading on Mist Source Island is very serious. If it wasn't for this gas mask provided on board this ship, I would have taken them to my comrades to wear. Just hurry up and put this on. We're going to get off the ship!"

Tang Xiu did not take it, walking to the edge of the deck before his figure then sprinted forward in an instant. After dashing for six-plus meters, he leaped over in one jump and directly landed on the shore road, while Mo Awu and the others followed suit and also jumped ashore.

# Chapter 751: Grave Situation

---

On the deck of the liner, Hu Zhenfeng and the others' eyes turned saucer when they saw that Tang Xiu and his men were easily jumping six-plus meters away. The world's long jump record was 8.95 meters, but it was achieved through the inertia of a full sprint run-up. Although the deck was only six-plus meters away from the shore, they seemed so relaxed jumping over without a run-up. What they did was simply beyond Hu Zhenfeng's imagination.

“What monsters! They just lifted their legs and yet jumped so far. Wouldn't they be able to break the world record if they were to participate in the Olympic Games?”

The contempt inside Hu Zhenfeng's heart toward Tang Xiu reduced a lot.

The members of the Phantom Special Combat Squad, including Captain Yu Shuqing, were also surprised by the long jump ability of Tang Xiu and his men. Though they too could jump ashore, doing it so easily was not something they could achieve.

“These fellas are experts, Captain,” said Chen Yangfan, who had always been proud of his speed, leaned towards Yu Shuqing and said with a solemn expression.

“I already noticed that they are all masters, but I didn't think that they were so powerful,” Yu Shuqing nodded. “Of all the members of our Phantom Squad, I'm afraid there's only you who could barely match them.”

“That is if I take a few steps back to run, else it will be a bit difficult,” said Chen Yangfan with a forced, wry smile.

“I don't think I could go anywhere close to the people who can become the envoys sent by our superiors to solve the crisis here. Alright, keep your vigilance. Don't displease them.”

“Roger that!” The squad nodded.

On the shore, there was a medium-sized bus that could accommodate twenty-plus people, with a young man donned in a leather suit and wearing a mask standing at the door. After he saw Hu Zhenfeng, his eyes immediately shimmered as he greeted him with a salute, “You’re finally back, Chief of Staff. Our garrison is in huge trouble.”

“How is the situation now, and how many men in the army got infected by the virus?” Asked Hu Zhenfeng.

“Only 88 people were not infected by the virus, and they are the ones who got assigned to the two patrol ships in nearby waters. As for the rest, all of them have cold, fever, and weakened body symptoms. We have taken various antivirus drugs, but it doesn’t have any effect whatsoever, while the preventive medication we bought from that foreign black market will come too late.”

“Do the other officers and men still retain their combat capabilities other than those on the two ships?” Asked Hu Zhenfeng quickly.

“We can pull it through for some time, but only 3 to 5 days at best,” the young man nodded. “Chief, the first carrier died just six hours ago, and there are now dozens of people who are seriously ill on the island. They could die at any time.”

With a slightly changed expression, Hu Zhenfeng asked in a deep voice, “How many people not infected are left on the island now?”

Anger flashed on the young man’s face as he said, “More than 1000 people, but more than 90% of them are from those foreign forces. They took that preventive agent before coming here, hence avoiding getting infected. Division Commander Yang forbid us to take action against them, so they are practically running wild on the island, although they have yet to do anything too outrageous. They... kind of scattered on the island, surveying the mineral resources and inquiring about various information.”

A cold glint flashed in Hu Zhenfeng’s eyes as he asked again, “Did

you bring that antivirus gas mask?”

“Yeah, I brought them over. Thirty of them in total,” the young man nodded.

Hu Zhenfeng turned to look at Tang Xiu, Yu Shuqing and the others, and then said in a heavy voice, “We have not yet taken any preventive drugs before coming here, so we must wear gas masks on the island to prevent us from getting infected.”

“Chief, we only bought 100 preventive drugs from those foreign forces, so we don’t have to worry about being infected after taking them. We’ll be fine with only wearing the masks.”

With that said, he poured a lot of black pills from the vial he carried along and gave them to Hu Zhenfeng.

Hu Zhenfeng’s eyes lit up, and immediately grabbed one and stuffed it into his mouth. He then handed the rest to Yu Shuqing and his men while watching as they took them. When he gave it to Tang Xiu, however, he was rejected.

“We don’t need it.”

Tang Xiu was reluctant and even unwilling to take this drug of unknown origin, because he firmly believed that the virus would not be a threat for them, cultivators.

“Tang Xiu, you may be the commander of this operation, but you cannot be arrogant!” Hu Zhenfeng angrily said. “This preventive drug is effective, you must take it as precaution and safety’s sake!”

“You’re not my superior and I don’t have to obey your orders,” said Tang Xiu indifferently. “Alright, it’s urgent so we gotta hurry up.”

Anger gushed inside Hu Zhenfeng’s heart, but he forcefully suppressed it. He could not figure out the origins of Tang Xiu and his men, and he even thought that they were simply not from the Security Agency.



On the road, Tang Xiu learned from the young man driving the bus about the situation of Divine Doctor Gui Jianchou who had also taken the preventive drug and was now studying the virus on the island and had not yet been able to find anything from his study since yesterday.

After driving for more than two hours, the bus entered a rugged mountain road, and the bumpy travel lasted for an hour before they finally entered an olive green military camp.

Yang Chuxiong was the commander of the garrison. Despite being a division commander, his rank was Major General. This man was still young, 46 years old, looking sturdy and robust, and had the bearings of a brave, tiger general.

“Welcome, Tang Xiu.”

The first moment he saw Tang Xiu, Yang Chuxiong was slightly stunned. Though he received the orders from the superior leader that the name of the person who would aid them in the crisis was Tang Xiu, never did he expect that Tang Xiu was as young as the rumors said. Hu Zhenfeng might be unaware how great the achievements Tang Xiu performed before, but Yang Chuxiong had investigated Tang Xiu by using his privileges, and he could tell that Tang Xiu was not that simple on the surface.

Tang Xiu gave a slight nod in response and said, “Division Commander Yang, right? I already learned the current situation on Mist Source Island. It’s grave, right?”

“It’s far more than grave. It’s simply an indescribable mess!” said Yang Chuoxing with a bitter expression. “I’m afraid more than a half of the hundreds of thousands of people on the island will die if you can’t solve the virus within 2 or 3 days.”

There are only 2 or 3 days of time?

“Where is Divine Doctor Gui Jianchou?” asked Tang Xiu bluntly. “Take me to him.”

“He’s in the temporary lab inside,” answered Yang Chuxiong immediately. “We have collected blood samples from the infected people and the Divine Doctor is currently doing everything he can to study the nature of this virus and trying to find a solution.”

Ten minutes later, Tang Xiu saw the legendary Divine Doctor Gui Jianchou, who was now wearing a white coat and a pair of white gloves inside a temporary lab. He was now observing a small piece of carrion with a pair of tweezers.

“Hello, Doctor. I’m Tang Xiu.” Tang Xiu walked forward and introduced himself.

Gui Jianchou was very thin, and his wrinkled face was full of solemnity. His brows slightly pressed after hearing Tang Xiu’s words, as he carefully scrutinized Tang Xiu and slowly nodded, “The Young Divine Doctor of the Star City Chinese Medical Hospital, Tang Xiu. You have made those two conceited disciples of mine feel ashamed of their inferior abilities. Anyways, I have paid particular attention to some cases of your treatment, especially the acupuncture technique you used. It’s simply a technique that turns bad into good, amazingly powerful!”

“You’re overpraising me,” Tang Xiu politely replied. “Senior Gui Jianchou, since you came here ahead of me, could you tell me the results of your study and the situation with the virus?”

“Since I’ve began studying medicine I have encountered all sorts of diseases, but this virus is very strange. It has a wide range of transmission, be it through saliva, blood, air, water... any healthy person has the possibility of being infected as long as they are within ten meters from a infected person. Of course, I have also studied Western medicine as well and have quite some achievements on it. Yet still, I find it very difficult to extract anything from this virus sample no matter what means I try. Furthermore, I’ve also tried over 100 methods, using massive medicinal herbs to carry out a mixed research, and yet am still unable to create an agent that can kill this virus. Its tenacity is way

too strong.”

After a short silence, Tang Xiu took out a porcelain bottle and handed it to Gui Jianchou, saying, “This is a medicine I refined myself. It has a good effect on tempering the human body. Try to put this into it, and let’s see if it has any effect.”

Gui Jianchou looked surprised, but still took the porcelain bottle and carefully poured a drop on the carrion.

Zzzt...

It was as though a strong sulphuric acid was poured on the carrion as it rotted at a very fast rate and turned into black water with pungent stench.

Gui Jianchou’s brows knitted. He forced a smile and said, “Not only does it have no effect, but it also will make the infected die a violent death once used on them.”

Tang Xiu squinted his eyes. Then, he grabbed paper and a pen on the table, quickly wrote down a list of medicinal herbs’ names: Honeysuckle, Wild Lily, Venom String Seed, Black Scorpion, and Golden Cicada.

“Awu, come in,” shouted Tang Xiu.

Mo Awu pushed the door, came in and asked, “Any instructions, Boss?”

Tang Xiu handed him the list and seriously said, “Find these herbs immediately and send them to me as fast as possible. Ask aid from Division Commander Yang as he is more familiar with this place than you.”

“Understood!” Mo Awu took the list and left.

Gui Jianchou took back his vision from Mo Awu’s back and asked with a confused expression, “Tang... anyways, I’ll call you Little Tang! What prescription did you make?”

“That liquid is a body tempering medicine, while the prescription

I just made has the opposite medicinal property than the first. I want to try to make the opposite medicinal property and see whether it's effective on this virus.”

Gui Jianchou looked to be absorbed in his thoughts. Then, he nodded and said, “The possibility is indeed quite high. I also refined medicinal herbs and prepared some medicines. After pouring it on the carrion, the aggravate decaying and corrosion did not happen. All things will develop in the opposite direction when they turn extreme, hence poison can be used to fight poison. Maybe the prescription you just made will have an effect.”

“I’m also trying anything in a crisis like this, so I don’t want to miss any possibility,” Tang Xiu forced a wry smile. “And to be honest, my medical skills are special, but one thing for sure is, I admit that I won’t be able to match you at all. You yourself have yet to thoroughly study the nature of this virus, while I have yet to even study the medicine for treating the infected. Hence, what I just made is perhaps no better either.”

# Chapter 752: In The Eye Of The Storm

---

“Do not underestimate yourself, Little Tang,” Gui Jianchou shook his head. “Perhaps those special medical skills of yours would be an unconventional approach and the very reason to finally find a solution. That’s right. I just had a new idea, we might as well experiment with it before those herbs are found and sent to you.”

“Please do say...”

Gui Jianchou explained his thoughts, and the duo immediately started to experiment. After a failure, they kept brainstorming, unceasingly doing experiments, proposing new ideas and continuing testing them and meeting failures.

Time passed by.

The continuous research drained the duo, and as a cultivator, Tang Xiu was able to carry on the longtime research. But Gui Jianchou was quite old, and despite having paid attention to the training of his body all these years, he still had to stop due to fatigue. He then went to the next room to sleep for several hours.

In the next afternoon.

Statistics on the deaths of the infected in Misty Source Island had been made. The number of infected who had died had increased to 562. At the moment the data was sent to Tang Xiu, Mo Awu returned with the herbs needed.

“All the herbs have been found, Boss.”

Mo Awu put two suitcases in front of Tang Xiu and then wiped off the sweat on his forehead.

Tang Xiu nodded and immediately began to refine the medicine. After refining for several hours, he successfully concocted a jet black pill. Under Divine Doctor Gui Jianchou’s gaze, he grounded the pill and then sprinkled its powder on the carrion. This time,

the carrion did not appear to decay and immediately festered, and yet, it still had little to no effect on the virus.

“I just found a black line on the carrion after you poured your medicine powder on it, Little Tang. I used a magnifying glass to observe it, and it turns out that it’s composed of countless very tiny active particles. It seems like they are alive. From the Western medicine perspective, it can be called as a bacterium,” said Gui Jianchou slowly.

Tang Xiu thought about it for a while. A bright idea suddenly birthed inside his head and he hurriedly said, “If it’s bacteria, or rather, viral bacteria, there are many ways to sterilize it. We can consider sterilizing it by using electric current.”

“Sterilizing it by using electric current?”

Gui Jianchou was stunned. He suddenly recalled something and then immediately said, “There was an eccentric doctor in Northeast China 42 years ago. He was called Gao Yitong and invented this electric current sterilization method, using static electricity to encircle and suppress viral bacteria with the aid of alcohol and moxa-stick. He eventually succeeded in creating this very special method after his study, and even though only few people use this method in reality, it has been spread to some mountainous areas of the Northeast Region since. I say let’s try it.”

“Let’s try it, then!”

Tang Xiu did think of doing it. What surprised him was that the after the next carrion was brought and the static electricity method was used on it, the black lines on the carrion continued to burn, turning into a black smoke with pungent stench, while the piece of carrion gradually turned bright. Through the following study of Gui Jianchou and Tang Xiu, it was found that the viral bacteria was unexpectedly suppressed.

“It does have an effect on it. But the fission speed at which the viral bacteria grow is too fast. Although this static electricity

method can kill a large number of these viral bacteria, it will still be difficult to completely eradicate it. We can temporarily allay the death predicament for the infected by electrifying them. We can use this as a temporary suppressing action,” said Gui Jianchou excitedly.

“We need to find a living experiment. Also, it’s necessary to generate static electricity into the human body without harming their health. Only then can we try to use it on all infected persons,” Tang Xiu nodded.

“Yes!”

There were four commonly used methods in generating static electricity, which was electric charge migration, breaking electrification, induction electrification, and contact-induced charge separation. Among them, the most suitable method to be used on a large number of people was contact-induced charge separation by using objects made of chemical fiber texture such as underwear, carpet, cushion, or wallpaper, whereby static electricity would be generated and induced after the contact and separation.

Furthermore, household appliances also generated static electricity when used, or passed static electricity to its outer casing, such as TV screens or LCD.

Huff...

After studying this temporarily curbing plan, Tang Xiu did not hesitate to report the situation to Yang Chuxiong. After relaying the broadcast on TV, radio, and texts to mobile phones, the soldiers in the camp then rushed everywhere to spread the news...

The third night after Tang Xiu landed on Mist Source Island, the virus crisis had been temporarily solved, while numerous people who were dying finally hung on the death line.

The terrain of Mist Source Island had only four areas suitable for

living, which were inhabited by the people who lived here for decades. There were also some villages on the hills, which, according to the official statistics, numbered up to 24 villages. Each village was inhabited by several hundreds of people at the lowest to several thousand people at the highest.

Python City, Wolfpack City, Twin Brook City, and Mixed Summit City.

The population of these four major urban areas, with the largest being Python City with 100-200 thousand inhabitants and the smallest one being Mixed Summit City with only 7-8 thousand people. After decades of development, all four cities were now connected with many main roads, dozens of small roads, and mountain roads.

Mixed Summit City.

Traveling along the road was rows and lines of the neat and orderly hamlet and village buildings. The bustling commercial streets here were almost no different from the urban areas in the outside world. Though the place was placed under strict concealment, the state had been supporting it secretly, hence the continuous commodity and supplies shipped from the outside. The inhabitants who lived here not only had their foodstuffs provided by the government, but were also able to gather herbs, find minerals and other resources, and many even had their own private factories.

On a certain street in the north of the city.

Dozens hardened robust men in suits crowded inside the five buildings, while many people came from various places and entered the five buildings in a rush.

In the middle of the building, a high-ranking member of the Stygian Club, Keith Moore, was smoking the world's top Cuban cigar and sipped a delicious coffee while listening to a report from his confidant.



“The result of our investigation is that the person who invented the electrostatic treatment is called Tang Xiu. From our intel data, he’s the secret Boss of the Magnificent Tang Corporation in China and is also hailed as the Young Divine Doctor of the Chinese traditional medical field. We have yet to investigate how he came to Mist Source Island. Furthermore, the electrostatic sterilization treatment can only temporarily suppress the virus, but he has yet to find a way to have it under control. As the matter stands, it could be said that he has helped our cause a lot,” reported the thin middle-aged man.

Keith Moore’s eyes shimmered. He nodded and said, “You’re right. We are the ones who brought the virus, but completely eradicating all the humans on this island is not our purpose. We did that just to destroy some people and then take control of a large number of people through their fear, so we can free them and drive them to work for us. Only, there’s something problematic with the environment of this place that affects the multiplication of the virus outbreak and finally made it out of our control. The arrival of this Tang Xiu is actually a relief for us.”

“So, what should we do now, Sir?” asked the middle-aged man.

“Assign some assassination agents to abduct this Tang Xiu,” Keith Moore touched his chin and coldly said. “He has an amazing talent given that he can think of this electrostatic sterilization method. Perhaps, he can be of some use for us later. Furthermore, we must not relax our investigation of the mountain ranges around Mixed Summit City. We have only prospected a small lithium mine here. The more mineral resources we find from the survey, the bigger the harvest we can get from the Chinese government when we negotiate with them.”

“Understood. I’ll arrange it immediately. However, what should we do if Tang Xiu refuses and resists us?” asked the middle-aged man.

“Don’t kill him even if he resists,” said Keith Moore. “He just

needs a short time to find a way to suppress this Darkening Virus. So I'm sure he can develop a new type of Darkening Virus antidote. We will need a new Darkening Virus antidote after the negotiation with the Chinese government later."

"I understand," said the lean middle-aged man as he turned around and left.

Keith Moore's eyes followed the back of the middle-aged man as he left. Then, he clapped his hands as two young men in black trench overcoats and pale skin appeared in front of him.

"The two of you will follow the Dark soul team. This Tang Xiu has an extraordinary identity and I believe the Chinese military will protect him. You will take over if the assassination fails."

"Understood!"

The two young men replied and their figures instantly disappeared.

The valley dozens of kilometers south of Twin Brook City was a place of verdant and lush vegetation, with fresh wildflowers and animals everywhere. It was a picture of vibrant biological life compared to the heavy death qi and bleak atmosphere in Twin Brook City. And at present, there were dozens of army tents built there.

A dark-skinned, foreign old man in a black tuxedo and with a walking stick made of gold was standing on a slope on the south side of the army tents.

Behind him were two men and two women donned in black leather fur coats with sinister auras exuding from their bodies—existences that were out of line with the vibrant scene in the valley. Even some of the wild animals were avoiding them.

"Siou, how is the deployment of the virus gene conversion agents?" The foreign old man suddenly asked.

The man on the far left behind him replied in a moderate and

somewhat hoarse voice, “There’s only the last step left. We can expect to have it mixed successfully within three days.”

The foreign old man nodded and then said, “This fella called Tang Xiu does have some skills, much more capable than that group of idiots led by Keith Moore. Now that our Pyramid organization has set our feet here, we’ll ruin the plans and scheme of the Stygian Club, hence we must be ready to have a full frontal clash with them. Send some men to harass and create troubles for them. They want to do some prospecting for mineral deposits here, but we will not let them do as they wish.”

“I’ll go and manage it at once,” said Siou respectfully.

The foreign old man touched his chin and said, “After conveying my order, you will immediately lead some men to kill this Tang Xiu. He thought of and found the method to temporarily suppress the Darkening Virus. It may be a relief for us, but we must not let him find the means to fully cure the Darkening Virus and neither let him be caught by those Stygian Club’s bastards.”

“Let me do it alone, Sir!” said Siou with a hideous grin.

Hmph. The foreign old man hummed coldly and said, “There’s an old adage in China: ‘Caution is the parent of safety’. You’re a capable man, I admit. But don’t let your arrogance rob you of your life.”

# Chapter 753: An Accompanying Crisis

---

With Tang Xiu and Gui Jianchou finding a method to temporarily suppress the Darkening Virus, the authorities finally earned themselves a voice to speak. Yang Chuxiong, who was the highest-ranked officer on Mist Source Island, excitedly ordered a celebration feast after several days of infection and the suppression of the Darkening Virus.

At night, following the end of the celebration banquet, Tang Xiu decided to go out and have a stroll around, while also planning to see his female cousin, Tang Han, in passing. When he told Yang Chuxiong about his intention to leave the military encampment, however, Yang Chuxiong strongly opposed his idea.

“The current situation in Mist Source Island is in a mess and very chaotic, Divine Doctor Tang. Leaving aside the panic caused by the Darkening Virus which has caused many pessimists to make troubles, just those foreigners alone who are now running rampant are harboring sinister and evil intentions, and I’m afraid you’ll meet troubles if you run into them.”

“The order I receive is to solve the problem on Mist Source Island, and not just to study this disease outbreak. Division Commander Yang, if I keep staying here because of fear and danger, tell me, what is the significance of the highest leader sending me here for?”

“The highest leader?” Yang Chuxiong was taken aback and his pupils suddenly contracted. There was also a horrified look in his eyes. Although he was ordered to assist Tang Xiu solve the problems and crisis on Mist Source Island, he did not know specifically which top brass issued the order. But at this moment, the very person Tang Xiu said... it was simply a shock too big for him to accept.

“It’s really the number one?” Yang Chuxiong was silent for a

while before he asked with hesitation.

“Yes,” Tang Xiu nodded.

With a complicated gaze, Yang Chuxiong looked at Tang Xiu and said, “Then I won’t stop you since this is the case. But, I must accompany you around. If you happen to run into danger...”

“No. You need to stay here to maintain order, Division Commander Yang,” Tang Xiu waved his to interrupt him. “You can promptly dispatch troops in time in case there are troublemakers attacking the army. As for my safety, do you think that I... have no skills whatsoever despite being valued by the highest leader?”

Tang Xiu’s answer made Yang Chuxiong dumbfounded. He observed Tang Xiu for a long time before he smiled bitterly and said, “I’m just afraid that if anything happens to you, even if it’s under the order of the ‘one’... there’s still Senior Tang! I can’t afford to take the fury of Senior Tang!”

“It was my Grandfather who sent me over here, while I myself am prepared to encounter any troublesome issues. Hence, he won’t be troubling you,” said Tang Xiu.

Finally, Yang Chuxiong compromised, “I can’t follow you, but let me send some men to accompany you. So be it, then!”

“Are still there soldiers in the army who can be assigned to follow me?” Asked Tang Xiu.

Yang Chuxiong’s breath lagged and he smiled bitterly, “You’re right. All the troops are also infected by the virus now. Let alone acting as guardians, just not catching a fever is already good enough. Ah, that’s right. Didn’t the members of the Phantom Special Combat Squad come with you? I’ll just assign them to protect you.”

“No...”

“Tang Xiu, it’s my decision. Else I will not feel relieved.”

"..."

Tang Xiu could only feel helpless inside. He could never bluntly tell him that he was an immortal cultivator, and neither could he say that those eleven men he brought with him were all cultivators. After he learned of the threat of the various forces here, especially the Stygian Club, he had realized that the adversaries he would soon face were not ordinary people. If he were to encounter the Stygian Club's assassination agents again, adding ten more Phantom special forces still wouldn't be able to protect him! They... would just become burdens instead.

Regardless, he could tell Yang Chuxion's determination from his firm expression and could only nod, feeling a headache coming.

Half an hour later, after four black off-road cars temporarily picked up by Yang Chuxiong arrived, Tang Xiu boarded it directly along with Mo Awu and the rest, while pretending to not notice the Phantom special forces that followed them behind.

"Any specific place you want to go, Boss?" Mo Awu was in charge of driving, so he asked after they left the military compound.

"Haven't you clearly investigated the island? Where's the most central site of Mist Source Island?" Asked Tang Xiu.

"It was Zidan and Feng Yang who went there in person and fully investigated it," said Mo Awu. "It's just over 100 kilometers north of Mixed Summit City. Despite the road connection between the four cities, we'll need to take a detour to avoid the mountain range. Also, it will take around four to five hours to get there by car."

"We don't have to hurry with those Phantom special forces' members behind us," said Tang Xiu. "But now... let's go there and have a look first! Anyways, which car Zidan and Feng Yang are in?"

"They are in the car right behind us," answered Mo Awu.

“Stop to the side now,” said Tang Xiu. “Xue Sha, you will exchange cars with Zidan. I have something to discuss with him.”

“Understood!” Xue Sha, who sat next to Tang Xiu, nodded.

Soon after, the lean Zidan rushed to sit next to Tang Xiu and then spoke after closing the door, “Do you have something to ask me, Boss?”

“Yes. You and Feng Yang went to the mountain in the center of Mist Source Island in person. Did you see the palace on its summit? What is the situation there?” asked Tang Xiu.

“We did observe it with a telescope since we were far away at that time,” said Zidan. “We were indeed able to see the palace. It’s not that magnificent and splendid, yet still gives off a majestic impression. Only, we were blocked by the heavy fog when we were just 600 meters away from the mountain. We then tried to advance forward for about 100 meters, but after we entered, we weren’t even able to see our own fingers. Furthermore, there was also a particular kind of pressure blocking us, rendering us unable from continuing to move deeper.”

“So to say, you couldn’t even get inside?” asked Tang Xiu with a smile.

Zidan forced a smile and said, “Yeah, we couldn’t get in. Though I know nothing about arrays, I’ve been following you for quite a long time, Boss, hence I can judge that it was caused by some kind of array. For us to be able to venture 100 meters deep into that thick fog can be considered as a good result already. If it was an ordinary person who went inside, I’m afraid that they would be forced out by the pressure after they walked several meters inside.”

“What’s your take on this point of the situation?” asked Tang Xiu with a thoughtful expression.

“There’s nothing but only one aspect, Boss,” Zidan immediately

shook his head. “We circled the mountain and found a nearby village on the southern side of the mountain, which houses around 1000-2000 inhabitants. We also sneaked into the village to observe and found foreign experts staying in the three directions of the village; east, west, and south, to be exact. They have unknowingly occupied several courtyards, which are tightly guarded. Also, there are some people stationed at the northern side of the mountain, about 100 people in total. Judging from their attire, they are highly liked employed mercenaries and led by a lame, old caucasian man.”

“Have you investigated their identity?” Asked Tang Xiu.

“Other than the more than 20 people stationed in the eastern side of the village, I screened through the network and finally determined that they are from the Mexican Mafia syndicate, the Reston, and the leader is the Reston’s second in command, a ruthless person called Zhenlei Duomu. We have yet to investigate the other three forces since there are too few sources of information available here.”

“People from the mafia syndicate?” Tang Xiu frowned. “What are they doing on this island?”

Zidan did not reply. It was an issue he was unable to figure it out either.

Early morning before dawn. Together with the two cars of the Phantom Special Combat Squad members, they arrived at Wolfpack City. If it was in the past, both sides of the road in Wolfpack City would have its street lights brightly lit and illuminating the buildings in the surroundings well. But it was different at this time. Both sides of the road were pitch-black, and even though there was moonlight, they still appeared very dark. Only when they passed through the intersection did they finally see the functional traffic light that slightly illuminated the road.

Regardless, normally at this time a household may have turned off the lights to sleep, but now, every household had the lights on,



and they could occasionally see the residents inside who had yet to rest from the windows.

“We’re being watched, Boss.” While driving and watching the road ahead, a cold glint flashed in Mo Awu’s eyes as he reported with a vigilant look.

Tang Xiu instantly released his spiritual sense to cover the range of 300-400 meters. There was a car that did not turn on its lights about more than 300 meters behind the six cars, while two people in black leather coats were watching them with a telescope on the roadside by the trees. Other than them, there was also a young man who was roller skating and moving forward at a very fast speed from the next street ahead. Tang Xiu could instantly tell that this man was definitely not ordinary. Even if he was an elite soldier of a special force, there was no way he could do roller skate at such a speed.

“Keep driving down the road and find a hotel,” said Tang Xiu indifferently while continuing the surveillance with his spiritual sense.

“The hotels in the entire Mist Source Island have been closed down according to our information, Boss. They only have a few staff now, but there is practically nobody staying there,” said Mo Awu.

“It’s a given considering the current situation. I can understand that. But there will be empty rooms even if they can’t provide services. We are going to spend the night here and hit the road again tomorrow morning,” said Tang Xiu lightly.

“Got it!”

Grand Hyatt Hotel.

It was the tallest building in Wolfpack City with five floors in total. Except for a small number of rooms with lights on, the other rooms were all dark. The glass front door of the hotel had been

shut with a chain at this time and locked with a lock. There was not even a trace of humans in the hotel's lobby on the first floor.

After the six cars stopped, Mo Awu easily opened the lock on the hotel's main door. After pushing the door open, Tang Xiu and the others then set their feet inside under the weak light inside the hall.

"I'm going to find someone to open the rooms for us," said Mo Awu after inspecting around.

Tang Xiu raised his hand to stop him and lightly said, "No rush. Everyone, get ready for combat. There's no need for us to shout. Some people will come down to greet us."

In a flash, other than Mo Awu who stood vigilantly next to Tang Xiu, the other ten masters of the Everlasting Feast Hall instantly dashed to both sides to take cover. They wielded their sharp daggers while vigilantly watching the hotel's front doors and the corridors on both sides.

Get ready for combat?

The members of the Phantom Special Combat Squad looked baffled and puzzled. They did not notice anything in particular, why would they need to get ready for the battle?

Yu Shuqing was puzzled, but still, he quickly made a few hand motions as they loaded the bullets into their guns and scattered around.

# Chapter 754: One Move

---

In the dimly lit hall of the hotel, Tang Xiu stood right in the central spot with his eyes fixated on the hotel's front door. When two middle-aged men in black leather coats and a middle-aged man with a cold expression entered through the door, the guns of the Phantom Special Combat Squad's members were instantly aimed at them.

“Tang Xiu, Divine Doctor Tang.”

The thin middle-aged man in the leather attire on the left had long loose blonde hair. He straightly ignored the members of the Phantom Special Combat Squad who were aiming their guns at him and walked straight to the front before he stopped about seven plus meters from Tang Xiu.

“Where are you from?” asked Tang Xiu indifferently.

“You don't need to know our identity for the time being,” said the lean middle-aged man. “There's only a clear point for you. Order these garbage men of yours to put their guns down and follow us alone. You will naturally know who we are when you come to our place.”

“What absurdity. A bumptious, self-opinionated idiot,” Tang Xiu sneered. “Don't tell me you don't know you are violating the laws of China! You've committed evil deeds inside the territory of our country!”

The lean middle-aged man looked grim and sullenly said, “The law is nothing but shit before us. Watch your mouth, Mr. Tang. We found you this fast, explaining our ability. Now we are inviting you with courtesy to give you face. You Chinese have an old adage, ‘refusing a toast will only make you swallow a forfeit’. Hence, I hope you reconsider, Mr. Tang.”

“Are you threatening me?” asked Tang Xiu.

“If soft means fail, then we have no choice but to resort to hard means,” the middle-aged man coldly replied. “But before that, I urge Mr. Tang to take this last chance. Follow us.”

Yu Shuqing was holding a gun and aimed its muzzle at the temple of the blonde-haired middle-aged man. While keeping his vigilance, he dashed to his front and said in a deep voice, “Mr. Tang will never go with you. Remember the consequences you will face first before you act!”

The thin middle-aged man turned to look at Yu Shuqing and observed him. He then nodded and said, “No wonder you have no fear, Mr. Tang. You turn out to have been protected by some masters, eh? If I’m not mistaken, these should be the special soldiers of the Chinese military, right? Since you want to resort to force, how about we pick one man as an appetizer and have a spar with each other?”

With that said, he clapped and eight men in suits with a saber on their backs dashed inside. A chilling aura was emanating from them, as they quickly stood in a row behind the thin middle-aged man.

Yu Shuqing himself could vaguely feel that these people were not ordinary. After pondering for a moment, he took a step back and said, “Gangzi, accompany them to play.”

This member of the Phantom Special Combat Squad was second only to Yu Shuqing in combat prowess. After handing over his gun to Mo Xiaonan, he lifted the other equipment on his body at a very fast speed. He twisted his neck and growled as he dashed a few steps forward and sneered, “Who’s going to play?”

The thin middle-aged man let out a mocking smile, raised his right hand and snapped his finger. The leftmost man in the row then stepped forward and came to Wei Chenggang’s front and said in english, “I’m the weakest in my team, but it’s still easy to pack you up. Come! Let me see the strength of a Chinese special forces’

team member!”

Wei Chenggang put on a combat stance and sneered, “Don’t flap your tongue when you brag. Bring it on!”

Tang Xiu secretly shook his head. The Stygian Club definitely had numerous hidden masters under their flag. The assassination agents he encountered in Laoshan, Changxi City, were all of the divergent races and possessed terrifying strength. This thin middle-aged man and the man next to him were similarly not human beings, and probably had very formidable strength as well. Each and every one of the eight men under this thin middle-aged man also had a thick smell of blood with intense murderous intention and soaring killing aura. It was enough evidence that they were very strong. At the very least, they were masters who had experienced many battles.

As for Wei Chenggang? He was not the opponent of that fella, not a chance.

Tang Xiu, however, did not intend to warn Wei Chenggang at all. He did not have a good impression toward these guys from the Phantom Special Combat Squad. Especially at this moment as he had yet to speak, but Yu Shuqing, the captain, already jumped out and let his men spar with the enemy. It was simply stupid.

At the same time, Tang Xiu also had another purpose. It would be best if all members of this Phantom special forces’ team got injured. In this case, they wouldn’t be able to tail him around, hence not affecting his actions and movements on Mist Source Island.

At this time, Wei Chenggang was full of confidence. He won the fighting championship in two military regions in a row. Despite still taking the enemy seriously, he subconsciously refused to believe that he could not win against the adversary. Seeing that the enemy did not take the initiative to attack, he was also disinclined to launch a sneak attack as his feet dashed in an instant and swiftly

delivered a fierce kick toward him. This kick would definitely kill or at least severely injure the enemy if he was an ordinary person.

“Too slow.”

The other party shook his head and snorted. He grabbed Wei Chenggang's bare feet and sent out a lightning-fast kick on the inside thigh of Wei Chenggang's another leg. His fist also pounded instantly and directly hammered Wei Chenggang's face.

Bam...

Wei Chenggang, who was full of confidence, was kicked and flew backwards by the opponent's punch. His body then flew towards a nearby wall. If it was not for his strong resistance, his opponent's heavy blow would have knocked him down already.

Just one move! And yet, it had straightly decided the winner and the loser.

The man spat on the spot where Wei Chenggang had fallen with a disdainful expression. He did not follow up on his attack, and neither did he go for the kill. With disdain and contempt on his face, he returned to stand behind the middle-aged man, folded his arms, and did not spare Wei Chenggang another glance.

The other members of the Phantom Special Combat Squad were dumbfounded. The expressions on their faces seemed like they just saw a monster. The whole team knew each other well and naturally realized how formidable Wei Chenggang's combat prowess was. But never did they think the other party would be able to defeat him in just one strike!

Yu Shuqing was shocked. The other members of his Phantom squad could not see the attack trajectory of the enemy, as they only felt that the enemy's speed was very fast with formidable strength. But he could clearly capture the trajectory of the enemy's attack and could judge the terrifying speed of the enemy.

What a fast speed and strength!!

No members of my Phantom Special Combat Squad can be his opponent. Even if I were to fight with all my strength I may not be able to defeat this guy. Be it his strength or speed, he is way too strong.

Yu Shuqing looked at Tang Xiu with an ashamed face. He had begun to secretly regret inside for jumping out too early to protect Tang Xiu. At this moment, only then did he realize that Tang Xiu did not even shout, neither did he say or expressed anything ever since he jumped out.

Tang Xiu could grasp Yu Shuqing's mental state from his expression. After a moment of silence, he then said lightly, "Victory and defeat is a common occurrence to a military commander. The failure this time doesn't mean you will fail again in the future. As long as your ambition and spirit stay high, just continue to work, and then you can be sure that the day of victory will come to you sooner or later. Regardless of that, I'm the one who's in charge of supervising Mist Source Island. Hence, no one is allowed to jump out without my order anymore."

"I understand." Yu Shuqing nodded with a bitter expression.

Tang Xiu then looked the thin middle-aged man and indifferently said, "You want to have a spar first, so I'll accompany you to the end. Xue Sha, go play with them."

Xue Sha emerged from the corner of the corridor and instantly appeared beside Tang Xiu. he cupped his fists and walked to the center between the two parties. Then, he grinned evilly and said, "I used to commit senseless killings and slaughters in the past. I always felt that it was very boring. Never did I think that I would meet this many masters to play with today. Hey, you, the brat from before. Come here and let's play some!"

The lean middle-aged man snapped his fingers toward that man again and indifferently said, "The final time has yet to arrive, so there's no need to kill out of anger. Still, don't be merciful. You

don't need to kill him, just hit him enough to make him severely wounded."

"Understood!"

The man responded and stared at Xue Sha in contempt as he then sprinted in the blink of an eye. In nearly a flash moment, he had dashed right in front of Xue Sha as he slammed out his palm all of a sudden, trying to slap Xue Sha's forehead instantly.

"Hmph. Too slow!"

Xue Sha mockingly snorted. His figure instantly turned into a shadow. Before the man was able to take his strike back, his palm already pierced Xue Sha's illusory image. His expression slightly changed after his sure hit strike missed. As he was about to prepare the second strike, a pair of slapping palms he could not see suddenly smashed him to the floor. Following that, Xue Sha seemed to send a light kick to the man's abdomen, sending him to paddle and sweep the floor, as he then kicked the other side of his waist.

A single move! It was similarly one move, and Xue Sha had inflicted heavy losses to his opponent. As the man's body swept the floor backward for seven-plus meters, he finally hit the lower part of the wall, badly hit his head, and straightly made him faint.

"What?"

The lean middle-aged man and his other comrades had their expressions turn extremely nasty. It was as though they had eaten a dead fly, nearly driving them crazy. Nonetheless, they also realized how terrifying Xue Sha was at this moment.

As for the Phantom Special Combat Squad, Mo Xiaonan was rendered speechless and dumbfounded when he saw Xue Sha take care of his opponent in just one move. He looked at Wei Chengguan who was already up and trembled. Suddenly, he elbowed Chen Yangfan and spoke in a toned down voice, "Tell me



that I'm just dreaming, will you?"

"You're not dreaming! It's all real."

Chen Yangfan gripped his fists tightly, and there was a frantic expression in his eyes that fixedly stared at Xue Sha. The others, however, had a disbelieving look along with deep admiration and respect in their eyes. They had never expected that Tang Xiu's subordinate was able to stand up and even defeat the enemy.

Mo Xiaonan pinched his own thigh. He then shuddered and muttered to himself, "Just a while ago, Gangzi was defeated by him in just a move, but that expert who defeated Gangzi with one move turned out to be defeated by Tang Xiu's subordinate with one move also..."

"This..."

"What does tit-for-tat mean? It just shows that if Tang Xiu's men want to hit Gangzi, it's akin to just pinching an ant, no?"

Xue Sha, however, looked a bit regretful when he saw his fainted opponent. He immediately turned to Tang Xiu and said with a smile, "Boss, since they want to pick a fight with you, I might as well clean them up first, don't you think? Else, it will be annoying if these flies were to gather around us."

# Chapter 755: Weird Change

---

A smile formed on the corner of Tang Xiu's mouth. How could he not understand Xue Sha's intention from his words? It was indeed necessary to remove these fellas at present, but the most important thing was to make the Phantom Special Combat Squad leave. Else, once the non-human beings from the Stygian Club appeared, it would be inevitable for them to expose their identity as immortal cultivators.

“You can make your move if they have the guts, Xue Sha!”

Xue Sha smiled and nodded. Then, he looked at the Stygian Club's people and proudly said, “My Boss says you flies are very annoying. If you want to show off, you had better grab those eggs in your crotches, for I alone will deal with all of you.”

The lean middle-aged man's face turned grim. A ruthless glint flashed in his eyes as he fixedly glared at Xue Sha. He was of the Werewolf lineage and naturally had great inborn strength. Other than his fellow masters, the remaining seven of his subordinates were all human beings. Although they practiced a strange cultivation system, they were not that strong. They might not face any problem in dealing with ordinary humans, but they would only be beaten once they encountered a genuine powerhouse of the divergent races.

Nevertheless, he had his own pride, and he would never allow his subordinates to become tortoises. This fellow called Xue Sha may be strong, but this didn't mean his seven subordinates were unable to fight him head-on if they were to join forces.

“Kill him!” The lean middle-aged man clenched his fists and shouted.

The Stygian Club's experts had their spirits immediately soared after hearing his order. The moment Xue Sha threw out his arrogant remark, their hearts were already filled with murderous

intention, wishing to kill him.

Whoosh...

The seven people dashed forward and instantly pulled the sabers on their backs from the scabbards. Their movements were in good formation, and the sharp, cold blades filled the air with a chilling atmosphere.

Xue Sha slightly knitted his brows. Despite his boldness stemming from his superb skill, he still maintained his vigilance. The Everlasting Feast Hall had its own unique battle formation, but it needed many people to cooperate for it to be able to show great might. The seven people in front of him had outstanding teamwork and understanding, and it was highly likely that they also knew the force joining array.

“Seven Stars Rapid Succession!”

The footsteps of the seven people suddenly moved. Along with the sound of hissing between their teeth, their figures turned into shadows and instantly shrouded Xue Sha. At first, their speed was not very fast, but along with their cooperation, their sabers continued to collide while the palms of their hands patted the shoulders of their comrades. The order of the trajectory and direction was exactly the same and consistent, therefore increasing their speed a lot.

“You need to coordinate external force and cooperate with your partners, huh?”

Xue Sha raised his brows, his solemn expression suddenly changing. Smile inside, he instantly released a dart at one of them and accurately hit his saber. In other words, he just took down one of them and created a flaw in the battle formation that increased their strength.

“BREAK!”

Xue Sha's figure was closely followed by the shadows. The dagger

in his hand swept away along the battle formation's flaw. Using the technique to smartly use a small force to weather a larger force, he made two sabers bounce, while the dagger in his hand was as though alive as it moved in an uncanny trajectory and struck the left ribs of one of them.

Aaargh...

Right as a shrill scream sounded, two lines of blood appeared on the neck of the other two men, as blood then crazily squirted from the opening slits.

Xue Sha was like a tiger in the middle of a flock of sheep. His dagger kept flying while creating shadows of blood on its track. He had already suppressed his speed, and yet it was still twice as fast as the people from the Stygian Club. In a combat among experts, a nearly double speed advantage inevitably created a one-sided slaughter.

Fifteen seconds. That was the time needed by Xue Sha to completely end the combat, from unleashing his dart and then returning to Tang Xiu's front.

Bam! Bam! Bam! Bam! Bam! Bam! Bam!

Seven bodies crashed onto the floor, twitching and spurting blood for a few seconds before their life force completely ceased to exist.

The thin middle-aged man clenched his fists with a pale face, a frantic killing intent burning inside his eyes. A blasting aura emanated from his body, as his glare focused on Xue Sha as though he would act at any time.

How is this possible?

This question filled his mind, because he never expected even in his wildest dreams that in such a short time, of the eight subordinates he personally trained, seven of them died and one was injured.

The Phantom Special Combat Squad members were similarly dumbfounded. After seeing those seven people from the Stygian Club collaborating to form a battle formation, only then did they realize how formidable the opponents were. But these seven men were unexpectedly completely destroyed by Xue Sha in such a short time. Such a level of strength was undoubtedly beyond them.

“Is he still a human?”

Chen Yangfan’s mouth twitched a few times. He could not bear to mutter to himself. Suddenly, he remembered back when he was in Shanghai, that ghost-like figure fellow who put a dagger on his neck.

“Could it be... don’t tell me it was them previously?”

Instantly, Chen Yangfan’s pupils contracted and his eyes quickly shifted to Tang Xiu. He knew that Tang Xiu came from China, exactly from Shanghai. At that time, that lightning-like fella also appeared in Shanghai, hence, there must be a very close relationship between these two.

As he thought up to there, Chen Yangfan immediately came to his captain, Yu Shuqing, and spoke in a low voice, “It’s really them, Captain.”

Yu Shuqing was baffled by his ambiguous, senseless words, and replied with a confused expression, “Them? What do you mean?”

“Do you remember back when I tracked Mouse, that I had a dagger placed on my neck?” Chen Yangfan whispered. “I suspect that man is Tang Xiu’s man. You also saw the speed of this fella called Xue Sha. He’s just way too fast.”

Yu Shuqing’s face slightly changed, and he thought carefully. He too felt that Chen Yangfan’s guess made a lot of sense. There were quite a few coincidences, and if they were to be linked up together, those people should be them. Nonetheless, what did Tang Xiu need Mouse for? Did he also buy information from him?

“Leave this matter aside for now.” Yu Shuqing felt that the aura of the thin middle-aged man was about to blast out, and immediately prepared his gun as he spoke in a low voice.

Tang Xiu let out a faint smile while glancing at the lean middle-aged man. Then, he immediately shot a satisfied look and nodded to Xue Sha, saying, “Good job. Has your strength improved?”

“I made a slight breakthrough,” said Xue Sha with a smile.

“Alright. You don’t need to move for the next action,” Tang Xiu nodded. “Let the others deal with these two if they still want to act.”

The middle-aged man took a deep breaths while suppressing his soaring killing intent inside. Then, he said, “I’m giving you a last chance, Tang Xiu. You have to follow us, and if your men search for you, some of them will die. But if you still want to insist on going against us, don’t blame us for being cruel and merciless.”

“I, Tang Xiu, am not afraid of threats!” Tang Xiu smiled. “Just bring it on if you got the ability. However, once you expose something that must not be shown before ordinary people, you can expect the matter spread very fast. By that time, you will find it difficult to conclude the ending.”

“Hmph, no one will fucking know if the ordinary people die,” said the lean middle-aged man with a blazing killing aura.

As his voice faded away, the middle-aged man beside him instantly flew toward the seven members of the Phantom Special Combat Squad. Before he had yet to arrive in front Yu Shuqing, wolf teeth appeared, his eyes turned bright green, and his skin even turned darker with hairs continuously drilling out, turning him into a humanoid beast at a speed discernible to the naked eyes.

A wolf!

Stimulating his bloodline could make him return to his ancestor form for a short time, multiplying his strength.

Tang Xiu once saw a Werewolf stimulating their blood and transforming into his ancestor from in Laoshan, so he did not feel strange at all. But the seven members of the Phantom Special Combat Squad were shocked by this Werewolf transformation. Even at this moment, Yu Shuqing subconsciously pulled the trigger while everyone else stood dumbfounded.

“Slash him...”

Mo Awu’s robust figure dashed in a flash and instantly released a flying sword. Right as the Werewolf’s sharp claws were about to smash Yu Shuqing’s head, it cut the sharp claws. As the blood splattered on Yu Shuqing’s face, the other sharp claws of the Werewolf swept over and left four bloody wounds on Yu Shuqing’s chest.

ROAR...

The figure of the thin middle-aged man had similarly changed. The clothes on his back were split, while two wings were opened in a flash. A sanguine crest grew on his forehead as a blazing flame suddenly blasted out from his eyes. At the same time, the feathers on his two wings flapped and slammed toward Tang Xiu and Xue Sha. The feathers shrouded by flames turned into a rocket-like shape while violently increasing the temperature in the surroundings.

Whoosh! Whoosh! Whoosh!

Eight figures instantly appeared in front of Tang Xiu, and together with Xue Sha, they unleashed their flying swords. Shadows of sword images blotted out the sky, overlapping with each other to crush and shatter the rockets in an instant. The sword qi then swiftly formed a powerful sword net as it stormed over towards the flushed, thin middle-aged man who just turned into a Wingmen.

“China’s cultivators!!!”

The Wingmen had his face greatly changed. It was as though he had recalled something as his figure instantly retreated. When he appeared behind Mo Awu, his wings turned into a light blade that swept toward Mo Awu's neck.

“You court death!”

Mo Awu's cultivation level was the highest among them except Tang Xiu. When he felt a compressed wind coming from behind, he immediately stormed forward toward the Werewolf. His flying sword spun and revolved to blast the Werewolf's back from Yu Shuqing and his men.

Rat-tat-tat...

The seven guns' muzzles erupted, as the bullets seemed to be aimed at vital spots.

ROAR...

The Wingmen suddenly raved. He grabbed a syringe from his waist and flushed toward Mo Awu. His two wings suddenly disappeared without a trace, while the sanguine crest on his forehead also dissipated. As his eyes turned greenish, hairs were drilling out of the inside of his body, while sharp claws crazily grew longer from his fingers. He, who was originally a Wingmen, unexpected turned into a Werewolf in just a few breaths.

The change was strange and uncanny!!

Despite his experience, Tang Xiu was still shocked and dumbfounded.

“A Wingmen turning into a Werewolf? What kind of monster is this?”

Tang Xiu took a deep breath and flagrantly acted at this moment. He instantly unleashed the long sword floating in the world inside his Dantian, as it turned into a streak of light that pierced the back of that man.



“RUN...”

A howling roar came out of the pierced monster’s mouth.

# Chapter 756: Blood Rain In The Dark Night

---

The monster that turned from a Wingmen to a Werewolf suppressed its fatal injury while its tough body dashed in front of Mo Awu. Attacking him with the intention to perish together, it frantically rushed toward Mo Awu, whereas the other Werewolf who only had his sharp claws cut off then instantly fled.

“Hold them back!” Tang Xiu called his flying sword back in a flash and roared.

Mo Awu roared. His brutally violent punch bombarded the monster’s face, though his body was also bleeding from eight wounds caused by its sharp claws. At this moment, the flying sword he released flew back and directly slashed the monster’s neck.

Whoosh! Whoosh!

Ten lightning-like figures chased the escaping Werewolf and disappeared at the hotel entrance in the blink of an eye.

The gunfire had now ceased.

The captain of the Phantom Special Combat Squad, Yu Shuqing, as well as the other six members of the special force retreated at the same time, and were now leaning with their backs against the wall. Fear still lingered inside their hearts as they saw the headless corpse that fell to the floor at this moment.

They had seen countless killings in their lives and were involved in numerous massacres, but never once had they ever had a thrilling and soul-shaking battle like this. Even if they were nothing but figurants at present.

“They are... monsters.”

Mo Xiaonan swiped the blood splattered on his face and spoke with a trembling voice. In the past, he always thought that with a gun in his hands he would never be afraid even if the devil were to

appear before him. But he was scared shitless after what he just saw.

“Cough! Cough!... They are like those Werewolves in movies... and a birdman too...”

Yu Shuqing swiped the blood from the corner of his mouth. He couldn't care less about the bleeding wound on his chest as his eyes were full of vigilance, aiming his muzzle at the hotel's front door.

Tang Xiu approached Mo Awu. After observing the wound on his chest, he immediately took out a Holy Healing medicine and forcefully stuffed it in his mouth, and then said in a deep voice, “Heal your injuries. It's your main task now, so take your time to heal yourself. It's highly likely that there are still many fields for us to sweep.”

Mo Awu nodded without a word and went straight to the corner to sit down.

Tang Xiu then went toward Yu Shuqing and said indifferently, “Treat yourselves! These divergent races of the Stygian Club are not something you can deal with. Like I told you before, I don't need your protection. For you, being able to protect yourselves is already the biggest help you can provide me.”

Pale and blue complexions could be seen on the faces of Yu Shuqing and the other members of the Phantom Special Combat Squad. Shame now filled their hearts. Tang Xiu did say before that he did not need their protection, while they thought that he was too arrogant and had no idea of danger nor death. But now, they finally realized that it was the other way around.

These people... they were indeed not at the same rank, simply at a whole 'nother level!

Yu Shuqing and his men exchanged glances. Except for forcing out a smile and putting on a helpless face, only deep shame surged up inside their hearts. All their arrogance, pride, and self-

confidence had just been blown away at this moment.

Tang Xiu did not say anything more. After all, they were just ordinary people but still true warriors for the country. He gently patted Yu Shuqing's shoulder and said, "Mist Source Island is now in a crisis, while the garrison base is also in the middle of a big crisis as well. I think you should stay in the compound given your abilities. As for those foreign powers on this island, you can leave them to me."

Yu Shuqing fell silent for a while, and then said with difficulty, "Alright. I'll explain the situation to Division Commander Yang and Chief of Staff Hu. We'll immediately return to the garrison as long as they give the orders."

"No need to report to them," Tang Xiu shook his head. "I will explain it to them personally. However, I hope you can help me with something."

"What is it?" asked Yu Shuqing quickly.

"Keep this matter a secret," said Tang Xiu. "You must not speak of what you've seen today, and neither can you report it to your superiors. I know all of you are loyal and patriotic warriors, but you must accept this order."

Yu Shuqing fell silent and no words came out of his mouth.

"What do you mean by that?" asked Mo Xiaonan with a complex expression. "You mean... we must accept your order? A secret and confidential order?"

"Yes," said Tang Xiu indifferently.

"We were only dispatched to follow your orders temporarily," said Mo Xiaonan. "We have no responsibility..."

Tang Xiu raised his hand to interrupt him and coldly said, "There were some issues I didn't want to tell you previously, but it seems like I must warn you now. The very person who sent me to Mist Source Island this time is the Number 1 Leader of the state. Who do

you think has bigger rights than this senior in the entire China? I'll tell you another thing. I would have never come to this island if the Number 1 Leader had not ordered me. Because my identity is what you've heard from these enemies a while ago. We are cultivators. What we pursue is strength and immortality, to be enlightened with the laws and principle of the Heavenly Dao, and cultivating to sever the shackles of the profane world and link our hearts to our swords.

“But other than the Number 1 Senior, my Grandpa personally went to my home and asked me to come here. I don't need to hide this fact from you. Tang Guosheng is my grandfather and the Tang Family from Beijing is my family. Do you think it's necessary for you to report what you've encountered today?”

All the members of the Phantom Special Combat Squad exchanged dismayed looks. They looked shocked, as it never crossed their minds that the person who sent Tang Xiu over was unexpectedly the Number 1 Leader. And neither did they think that he was also the grandson of Tang Guosheng.

“No wonder!”

“No wonder the two Senior Leaders sent you to solve the crisis on Mist Source Island. Maybe only you can deal with these overseas divergent races since you're a cultivator. We will treat this matter as the highest military secret, and unless we are asked by the First Leader, we will never let this out of our mouths,” solemnly said Yu Shuqing.

Tang Xiu slightly nodded in response. Then, he said, “We'll be staying here tonight for the time being! We are bogged down in crisis outside, and I'm afraid the news that we've come here is known by many forces already. If my guess is correct, we won't have a peaceful night tonight.”

“WHO ARE YOU!?”

In the hallway, two middle-aged men wearing security uniforms

came out. They were holding flashlights and looked baffled. However, when the security guard on the left asked, he suddenly screamed and said, “Heavens! Murder, there are dead people here!”

As his voice faded away, the two men ran away with fear on their faces. They nearly exhausted all their strength before quickly disappearing into the corridor.

Tang Xiu couldn't help laughing and said, “You and the rest, deal with the matter here. I'm going outside to stand guard and wait for you to secure some rooms.”

“Understood!” Yu Shuqing nodded.

Tang Xiu took out a cigarette, lit it up and walked out of the hotel's front door. Then, he watched the empty curtain of the night outside while his spiritual sense continued spreading toward the surroundings. Covering a scope of 500-600 meters was not a problem with his current ability. Nonetheless, he could not help but worry since Xue Sha and Jin Shi's group of ten who left to pursue the Werewolf had disappeared from the scope of his perception.

“Rest assured, Boss. Jin Shi and the others will be able to escape if they encounter enemies they are no match for. They can also still use the flying swords to escape,” Mo Awu had recovered. Aside from some light injuries, he was longer affected, as his previously bleeding wound was already much better.

“No, there's something bothering me. A bad premonition,” Tang Xiu shook his head. “I can't specifically explain what it is. Also, there's something strange about the fella I just killed.”

“You mean... the guy who had characteristics of Wingmen first, and then suddenly became a Werewolf in the end?” asked Mo Awu.

“Yeah,” said Tang Xiu.

Mo Awu hesitated for a moment, and then said, “I think it should have been some kind of drug, Boss. Before that monster slammed

me he shot himself with a syringe. I found that there is some residual green liquid in the syringe. After killing him I examined his corpse, and there's a slightly discernible pinhole in his lower rib, with some dark green residue in his body."

"That would be very interesting if it's really caused by some medicaments," said Tang Xiu crankily. "A Werewolf that can transform into a Wingmen. This shows that the Western divergent races are not in peace! Awu, don't you think that if you really have this kind of drug then you can have the best means to set up a trap and frame someone else after an assassination?"

"Indeed!" Mo Awu let out a hollow laugh.

Suddenly, they both set their gazes in the Southeast direction, because other than the ten controlled flying swords that flew toward them, there was a chasing party behind—four vampires. They held an unusual weapon in their hands each while unleashing tarrying attack bombardments again and again.

"Aid them, Awu!"

Tang Xiu instantly streaked up to the air and unleashed the long sword inside his body toward his fleeing men. He immediately lifted his hands and turned the long sword into a hundred meters of light as it heavily hacked toward the four pursuing vampires.

The earth-shattering and heaven-battering sword seemed to tear open the space barrier. Countless energies came swarming in all directions as they fused into the sword image that hacked down lightning fast. In just a hundredth of a second, the might of the sword had increased several folds.

"RETREAT!!!"

A sharp roar came out from one of the vampires. His tone was accompanied with strong panic as the four vampires flashed backward frantically.

Whoosh! Whoosh! Whoosh! Whoosh!

Their retreating speed was very fast, but the lightning-fast chopping sword image was even faster. With a devastating momentum, it instantly smashed down the four vampires who brandished their uncanny weapons to prevent it. The four vampires were akin to a lonely boat amid the turbulent sea. They flew upside down for several hundreds of meters, spurting out blood and then smashing through several buildings while creating big holes in the process.

“Diabolus Miasma!”

A vampire rushed out from the shattered building. A jet black smog was sprinkled by him. In just a few breaths the darkness crazily shrouded the room and covered the scenery within half a kilometer. The four vampires drilled themselves into the darkness and then vanished from sight.

Tang Xiu frowned deeply, for he discovered that his spiritual sense was unable to pierce the black fog. He had no choice but to take back his perception and went around to another direction at an extremely fast speed, pursuing toward the spot where the four vampires vanished.

A few minutes later, Tang Xiu returned to the hotel’s front gate. He looked the distressed-looking Jin Shi and the others, and asked with knitted brows, “Do you know where these four vampires come from?”



# Chapter 757: Luring In The Enemy Deep

---

Tang Xiu was taken aback since his full power strike turned out to be unable to kill the four vampires directly, only causing them to suffer heavy losses. He had learned the vampire ranks from Shanjenna and therefore guessed that these four vampires were at least at the Count rank.

Count! Shanjenna said to him that in the entire Western vampire race those who had reached the rank of Count numbered less than 20. But today, there were four of them at once, which forced Tang Xiu to be careful.

“They should be from the Stygian Club, Boss. We’ve wrecked that Werewolf already, but then he was saved by these four vampires,” said Jin Shi bitterly.

“Those four vampires are very powerful indeed,” Tang Xiu slowly nodded. “Wanting to inflict heavy losses or killing them would be very difficult unless I use some of the cards up my sleeves. Now that the real enemy has appeared, we have to be extra cautious in our next move, else we are likely to die on this Mist Source Island.”

“Understood!” Everyone replied with solemnity.

Immediately after, Tang Xiu returned to the hotel with his men. Yu Shuqing, who led the members of the Phantom Special Combat Squad, had found the person in charge of the hotel at present, a middle-aged man whose complexion was pale.

“We’ve already opened the room, Mr. Tang. You can use it at any time. This is the door card of the room.” Yu Shuqing respectfully handed over a stack of room cards.

Tang Xiu ignored the administrator of the hotel, received the room cards, and then directly found the room and went inside.

\*\*\*\*

In the forest outside the city, about tens of kilometers away from the hotel, four vampires, with one having their wings cut off, were fleeing into the bushes with fear, while the seriously wounded Werewolf was struggling and begging in front of them. And yet, all the blood essence inside his body was sucked by the four vampires in just half a minute, directly killing him.

“What a loathsome shit!”

A vampire wiped the blood from the corner of his mouth and kicked the withered body of the Werewolf. He angrily growled, “That fucking bastard is too strong, even the four of us collaborating are not his match at all. The way I see it, we have zero chance of catching him.”

Another vampire with bloodshot eyes commented, “Legend has it the Chinese cultivators are descendants of the legendary Oriental celestial immortals. They have been veiled in mystery and similarly have mysterious abilities. Those who were levied in the Crusades in the past ended up miserable when facing these Oriental cultivators. Little did I think we would bump into these Orientals cultivators. We have to notify the leader about this.”

“I already saw everything.”

A hazy shadow appeared, revealing a pale young man donned in black attire. His two fangs were especially long and sharp, while a chilling and sinister aura emanated from him. While holding a black spherical metal ball in his hand, his scarlet eyes swept over the Werewolf’s corpse tens of meters away, but not the slight fluctuation could be seen on his cold face.

“Chief.” The four vampires saluted him.

Basil. It was the name of this young-looking vampire, a trusted subordinate of Keith Moore, one of the eight highest-ranked bigwigs of the Stygian Club.

“We must proceed with the command of Lord Keith Moore,

there's no turning back—even if we have to offer our lives to our primogenitor, Cain. This Oriental cultivator, Tang Xiu, is no doubt very strong, and the might of his sword is very powerful. I myself am highly likely to be gravely injured if I fight him. Hence, there's only one way to capture him now, to make use of the Blood Poison."

Basil flipped his hand and took out a porcelain bottle. Handing it to one of the vampires, he said, "Use your stealth mode and strike from the dark. Find a chance when he is distracted and put this Blood Poison in his meal. Even if he is an Oriental ascetic, his power will be constrained by the Blood Poison for a short period of time. He will turn into a reptile that has no power to kill a chicken at all."

The four vampires stared at the porcelain bottle with fear in their eyes. They were Bloodkin, and they knew the potent might of this Blood Poison. They may be Count-ranked vampires, but they too would have their power greatly weakened once struck with this Blood Poison, whereas the other divergent races would completely lose their strength, and would undoubtedly die even if they could last for several days.

"We'll definitely finish the task, Chief!" Replied the vampire with a solemn face while holding the porcelain bottle.

"From the intel I received, one of the Pyramids' ten War Elders, the War Intelligence Elder Wu Jie, has recently sent people to study the antidote of the Darkening Virus. Our plan will be greatly affected once his people successfully study it. According to Lord Keith, the War Intelligence Elder Wu Jie will definitely send his men to obstruct us in capturing Tang Xiu, so do pay extra attention to the Pyramid's people when you carry your mission. Kill them on sight!"

"Understood!" The four vampires had their complexions slightly changed and their killing aura surged.

Grand Hyatt Hotel.

Tang Xiu sat cross-legged on the bed while silently cultivating his Heavenly Art of Cosmic Genesis. With the changes of his Dantian space, he had more Primal Chaos Force to use. Previously, he could only use his Primal Chaos Force for two hours in unceasing consumption, but now, he could use it for ten hours.

Nonetheless, he also found a problem he had quite a headache about after the transformation. That was, the difficulty he would face later to increase his body's strength as he would need to absorb more stars' energy. He couldn't even see its end point. After all, the world inside his dantian was very big. If he had to grow every one of the hundreds of millions of planets into the size the true planet was, not even 10,000 years were enough for him to achieve it with his current cultivation speed.

"I first thought I would be invincible once I reached the Peak of the Viscera Transformation Stage of the Heavenly Art of Cosmic Genesis. Never did I expect that Earth not only has other cultivators but also has Vampires and other Demi-humans. The Count-ranked vampires have slightly inferior strength to mine, while the strength of Marquis-ranked should be comparable to mine. In the case I were to encounter a Duke-ranked or even a higher-ranked one, King of Vampires, I don't think I have another choice but to run away."

Tang Xiu opened his eyes, left the bed and went to the window. There, he looked at the faint light appearing on the horizon outside, absorbed into his thoughts. He had many combat techniques, escaping methods, and a lot of life preservation means. And yet, he would still be injured if he had to face a genuine powerhouse even if he could escape to see another day.

Not to mention that he also brought Mo Awu and the others to Mist Source Island this time. He would never abandon them and

run away even if he was really in danger.

Therefore...

“I need to manufacture array disks!”

Tang Xu pulled the curtains and brought out a massive number of jades from his interspatial ring to refine array disks. His current strength was rather low, thus he couldn't set up a big array with a mighty power in a very short time. Only by using this array disks could he instantly form a powerful array to trap the enemies and kill them.

Whole two days were spent with Tang Xiu not eating, drinking, nor sleeping, as he fully devoted himself to refine array disks. He had refined 50 array disks in total within these two days, including one set of the most powerful Scintillating Stars Array. He was confident of killing even Duke-ranked vampires with the aid of this array.

Creak...

As Tang Xiu closed the door and stepped out in the corridor, he saw Mo Awu, Jin Shi, and the others were all cross-legged. After they got up in succession, he asked, “Have those guys of the Phantom squad left yet?”

“No. They haven't left yet,” said Mo Awu. “They said they will be waiting for us to leave before going back.”

“Alright. Let's go, then! We'll go straight through this Mixed Summit City and head to the mountain to have a look,” said Tang Xiu. “If there are people trailing us, we'll let them follow us as long as they do not attack.”

“We won't directly kill them?” asked Mo Awu, confused.

“Don't you think that killing the enemies in the deep-forested mountain is more fun than killing them in the city?” asked Tang Xiu.

Mo Awu looked dull for a moment before he understood Tang Xiu's intention. Then, he said, "You don't want to expose our identity in front of ordinary people? Understood. We know what to do."

Shortly after, everyone came to the lobby on the first floor. When Tang Xiu saw Yu Shuqing and the others waiting there, he immediately said, "Don't forget what we've discussed before. Also, I'll treat the Phantom squad to a drink when we go back later."

"We'll prepare the banquet and await your triumphal return," said Yu Shuqing quickly.

Tang Xiu smiled lightly and strode out of the hotel. At this moment, the feeling that he was being monitored appeared again, but he ignored it and did not even release his spiritual sense. After boarding the car, the four cars then hit the road quickly.

After two hours of travel, the four cars had bypassed the Mixed Summit City and were now only a dozen kilometers away from the mountain in the center of Mist Source Island. From here, they could faintly see the mist-shrouded mountain about more than a dozen kilometers ahead. However, the top of the mountain was fully covered by fog and they were unable to see the majestic palace.

"Two groups of people are tracking us on the left and right of our rear, Boss."

Mo Awu, who was driving, could not bear it anymore and reported after having observed for a long time.

"Let them continue following us," Tang Xiu sneered. "I want to see what their ultimate goals are."

Mo Awu nodded, and then accelerated. As time went by, they soon came to a spot a few kilometers away from the mountain foot.

"How high is this mountain, exactly?"

After getting off the car, Tang Xiu looked up at the big mountain

and asked.

“We tried measuring it with our eyes previously, but to no avail,” Zidan interjected. “We have no way to measure its exact height with vision, but from estimation, it should be at least a kilometer.”

Tang Xiu then observed the scenery from the halfway up to the foot of the mountain that was covered with mist, while the mountainside to the summit was clearly visible. A smile appeared on the corner of his mouth as he could determine that this mountain was indeed covered in a huge array. This array, however, was quite mysterious. Even though he had yet to try venturing inside, he had no means to completely see through the mystery of this array.

“Let’s leave the cars here. You will all go with me and we’ll try to get inside.”

“Boss, I’m afraid we can’t get in for a while.”

Mo Awu stared at the left rear. There was a murderous glint in his eyes as he instantly released his flying sword to hover around him.

# Chapter 758: Killing Enemies Under Sword Formation

---

Tang Xiu glanced at the distance, his murderous intention soaring in an instant. Five lightning-like forms flashed from the edge of the woods some kilometers away as though they were sharp arrows unleashed from a bow. In just a few breaths, they had dashed in front of them.

“Mr. Tang.”

Basil’s cold eyes fell on Tang Xiu. He was currently vexed and annoyed inside as the Darksoul squad members under him had been in surveillance for two days, and also snuck into the Grand Hyatt Hotel. Yet, they still couldn’t put the Blood Poison into Tang Xiu’s meal, since Tang Xiu neither ate nor drank anything during these two days.

Tang Xiu glanced at the four vampires behind Basil and was instantly able to identify them. They were the ones who chased Jin Shi and the others two days ago, and then were forced to retreat by his sword. It seemed their injuries were better already.

“You’re also a member of the Stygian Club?”

With the graceful bearing and elegance of a noble, Basil used his slender white fingers to fiddle with the metal ball as he nodded and said, “We are Sir Keith Moore’s subordinates from the Stygian Club indeed. Those assassination agents from before were very rude towards you, Mr. Tang, and thus we’ve already executed the escaped werewolf. Our Lord has been wishing to see you, Mr. Tang, so I hope you can give us face and follow us.”

“He wants me to see him and yet you ask me to go?” Tang Xiu sneered. “This is Chinese territory, yet he’s still this arrogant? This is really more than enough to kick his ass. SCRAM... and tell that guy that he had better move his ass if he wants to see me. I



might go to see him if I'm in a good mood."

Basil stopped fiddling with the metal ball instantly, a murderous glint flashing in his chilling-cold eyes. Then, he said coldly, "I know all of you are all Oriental cultivators, Mr. Tang. But I've seen the strength of your men and they can never beat my Darksoul squad. You yourself indeed have some skills to be proud of, but I'm afraid it won't be enough to show them off before me. Hence, please follow us if you don't want us to fully suck all the blood of you and your men."

"Are you threatening me?" Tang Xiu sneered and ordered, "Awu, replace Zidan and form the Decagon Sword Formation. I'll personally fix this brat if he dares to move."

"Roger that!"

Mo Awu, Jin Shi, and the others stood up and instantly released their flying swords to hover around them. Basil only looked at them with contempt and instantly retreated 100 meters. The four vampires grinned and licked their lips, pulling cane knives from the sheaths on their backs. It was their Bloodkin's outstanding spirit weapon, the Stygian Demon Blade that blossomed dark lights.

"Defeat his men and capture him!"

A vampire Count grinned hideously. As he spread his wings, he dashed toward Mo Awu in a flash, as he raised the cane blade and hacked down to divide Mo Awu into two halves.

"ARRAY SET!"

In the face of death, Mo Awu did not panic but shouted loudly. His flying sword instantly grouped with the other nine flying swords as his figure disappeared in a flash to catch up with Jin Shi and the others, who were already floating mid air. While they trod on the void, their figures turned imaginary and erratically, drifting from spot to spot.

“KILL THEM AND DRINK THEIR BLOOD!”

The four vampires also streaked to the sky. Their individual strength was a level stronger than Jin Shi and the others, so they slashed their four Stygian Demon Blades, attempting to kill the ten men.

While Basil, who stood 100 meters away, wore a smile. Two days ago his four Darksoul members were able to chase after Tang Xiu's men and got them beaten. And now, in his eyes, they would finally kill them. Their ending was already fixed even if they changed another man.

He really could not understand as to why Tang Xiu would be this stupid. Did he not see how distressed and miserable his men were as a result of the battle two days ago?

More than a kilometer away from them.

Several men and women hiding on the other side of the forest could clearly see the scene of the battle, whereas Siou, one among them, tightly gripped a stiletto and looked enthusiastic.

“Big Bro Siou, it seems like we don't need to move right now. Basil is now having his Darksoul members getting into action, so we'll be able to benefit as the third party,” A cute girl donned in a black leather coat spoke in a whisper with a smile on her face.

“Yeah. You're right,” Siou nodded and smilingly said. “No matter who wins and loses, they both will end up losing and we'll be able to remove all of them the moment we appear. Hehehe... War Intelligence Elder will definitely reward us handsomely.”

“I really can't wait to see them end up suffering mutually,” The girl giggled. “Anyways, who do you think will win between them, Brother Siou?”

“It should be Basil, of course,” said Siou. “Don't tell me you haven't noticed it yet! Basil's Blood Brother, Alody, has yet to appear, and you too know he's much stronger than him.”

The smile on the girl's face receded like a tide, hatred now suffused in her eyes, She then said with thick resentment, "Alody, huh? This damned vampire bastard! He's the one who caught me in the past and imprisoned me in the Blood Pool for 14 years. He ruined my mental ability and also my killed my big sis. I must kill him myself today, and let his soul burn in Hellfire..."

Siou grabbed her hand and scolded her, "Contain your aura! Else they will notice you."

"Alright!" The girl suppressed her hatred and firmly nodded.

Near the mist-shrouded mountain, ten blurred figures constantly flashed as the ten flying swords were transformed into thousands of sword images that formed layers of blooming lotus made of overlapping sword lights. As the shadows of the four Stygian Demon Blades came hacking at them, one of the sword light lotuses instantly detached and collided with the blade lights.

BOOM...

Two auras clashed and burst into a thunderous deafening explosion. As the sword light lotus was torn into pieces, the four Demon Blades turned similarly fragile, but its blade lights were still sweeping upwards. The first clash between them showed that the four vampires were much stronger. However, in just a flash moment, the situation was reversed 360 degrees, as another wave of the separated sword light lotus directly countered the blade lights.

"BE CAREFUL!"

The four vampires had a change in expressions. They quickly swayed their bodies in uncanny ways, floating upward for several meters to escape the sword light lotus that kept crashing down at them.

"FALL DOWN!"

Mo Awu roared. The Decagon Sword Formation that had been

completely formed instantly crashed down, covering the four vampires. The Lotus flower sword lights emerged out of the blue and stormed over toward the four Count-ranked vampires.

“DAMN! WHAT THE FUCK IS THIS THING?”

A vampire Count smashed two sword lights, but his body was contaminated by more and more sword light lotuses. Immediately, his body was battered with a terrifying wound as his blood splashed. The other three vampires were also facing similar predicaments. Along with the increase of sword light lotuses, more and more wounds were carved on their bodies, and even their flapping wings were also wounded in just a few seconds, slowing down their speed a lot.

“JOIN FORCES!!!”

A vampire roared and instantly caught up to gather with the other three vampires. They frantically slashed their Stygian Demon Blades and smashed hundreds of sword light lotuses in one go.

“YOU ARE COURTING DEATH!”

Mo Awu snorted and flung toward the vampire’s front. His flying sword pierced the vampire’s chest and kicked him flying backward. In the next moment, Jin Shi’s form appeared in an instant and stabbed the vampire’s throat with his flying sword. Nearly in a flash, after he stabbed him, his palm also clapped the vampire’s head, while Xue Sha then followed suit...

Puff! Puff! Puff...

The three-dimensional sword formation consisting of sword light lotuses, and amid the flashing forms of ten figures, inflicted great damage to the four vampires, and the several wounds were absolutely fatal to them.

“VANISH!”

Mo Awu’s group of ten finally stopped attacking and instantly

seized their respective flying swords. At the moment, they surrounded the four vampires and hacked them lightning fast!

AARGH...

Shrill screams sounded from the four vampires' mouths. Two vampire Counts had their bodies disintegrated by the sword lights as pieces of their flesh fell one by one, raining down blood. The other two vampire Counts, one of which was crushed and smashed to the ground, completely lost his aura, while the last vampire Count was heavily smashed to the ground, dying accompanied by splattering layers of dust.

"How is this possible?"

The tragic situation left Basil stupefied. The massacre shocked him too much. He was full of confidence that his four subordinates would be able to decimate Tang Xiu's men. Who would have thought that the result turned out the other way around...

Vexed... distressed! His heart was simply bleeding!!

It had to be noted that his four subordinates were Count-ranked vampires and also his most powerful underlings, from which he was able to have a higher status in the Stygian Club. Else, by relying on only the strength of his and his Blood Brother, it was impossible for them to be taken seriously in the club.

Whoosh! Whoosh! Whoosh! Whoosh!

Mo Awu's group of ten descended from the sky and stood in a neat order in front of Tang Xiu. Other than having their bodies stained with the four vampires' blood, they did not suffer any injuries at all.

"Great job!!!" Tang Xiu applauded. "Count-ranked vampire are just mediocre."

Basil flashed to the side of the battered and only living subordinate he had now. When he checked his injury, he felt a bit better inside since his Core Nucleus was not crushed despite

having grave injuries. Hence, there was still hope for him to survive.

At this moment, Tang Xiu appeared in front of Mo Awu's group of ten in a flash. As he unleashed the long swords, a sudden burst of power that could tear the sky and devastate the earth asunder was instantly swept out and inundated Basil and the wounded vampire Count. The might of a hundred meters' sword image greatly increased after absorbing the Heaven Earth energy as it struck Basil. It was just one strike, but the blow made Basil instantly turn frantic. His figure instantly vanished and flashed backwards 100 meters. He had not the time to rescue his subordinate at all, leaving him to be cleaved into two halves.

Despite escaping, Basil had already been hit by the sword qi, and his bleeding wound looked especially terrible.

Whoosh...

An obscure shadow suddenly swept away from Tang Xiu's side.

Tang Xiu's pupils shrunk, and the invisible crisis made all his hair become erect in an instant. He had no time to release his spiritual sense, relying only on his superhuman perception and instincts to brandish his long sword to the left.

# Table of Contents

## [Returning from the Immortal World](#)

[Synopsis](#)

[Acknowledgement](#)

[Chapter 701: Like a Rat in a Hole](#)

[Chapter 702: Drawing A Sword To Render Help](#)

[Chapter 703: The Might of Immortal Magic Arts](#)

[Chapter 704: Giving a Promise and Denying it in Succession](#)

[Chapter 705: Shanjenna's Opportunity](#)

[Chapter 706: A New Toy](#)

[Chapter 707: The Beaten Dignity Of An Elderly](#)

[Chapter 708: Gotten Rid Of By The Uncle](#)

[Chapter 709: Taking A Risk](#)

[Chapter 710: A Storm Of Jealousy](#)

[Chapter 711: A Garden Full of Belles](#)

[Chapter 712: How About Becoming My Brother-In-Law?](#)

[Chapter 713: Major Incidents](#)

[Chapter 714: The Old Mouse of Shanghai](#)

[Chapter 715: Deterrence](#)

[Chapter 716: Get Rich or Die Trying](#)

[Chapter 717: Sitting On A Treasure Mountain Without Knowing](#)

[Chapter 718: Femme Fatale](#)

[Chapter 719: Han Qingwu Is Drowning In The River Of Love](#)

[Chapter 720: Having A Good Laugh At Someone Making A Fool Of Himself](#)

[Chapter 721: I Already Have A Perfect Wife At Home, So There Is No Bed Left For You](#)

[Chapter 722: Helping A Romance To Have A Happy Ending](#)

[Chapter 723: Threshing Wastrels](#)

[Chapter 724: Getting Beaten Up](#)

[Chapter 725: It's A Small World](#)

[Chapter 726: Unrestrained Gambling](#)

[Chapter 727: Self-Death Path](#)

[Chapter 728: Frantic Killing Intent](#)

[Chapter 729: Strange And Unusual Leads](#)

[Chapter 730: Having No Choice](#)

[Chapter 731: Research Breakthrough](#)

[Chapter 732: Being Stared At](#)

[Chapter 733: Contrary To Expectation](#)

[Chapter 734: Frantic Bee and Lascivious Butterfly](#)

[Chapter 735: Being Frightened Out Of Their Wits](#)

[Chapter 736: Money](#)

[Chapter 737: Extremely Expensive Life Essence Pills](#)

[Chapter 738: Dog Eat Dog](#)

[Chapter 739: Prohibited Goods](#)

[Chapter 740: Finding A Candidate For Experiments](#)

[Chapter 741: Contradiction Between Words And Deeds](#)

[Chapter 742: Disrupting Someone's Intention](#)

[Chapter 743: Strange Turn Of Event](#)

[Chapter 744: The Equilibrium and Harmonization of the Yin and Yang](#)

[Chapter 745: The Abundant Harvest of Dual Cultivation](#)

[Chapter 746: Gifted and Genius](#)

[Chapter 747: Personality Test](#)

[Chapter 748: It's All About Survival](#)

[Chapter 749: Let Bygones Be Bygones, But Be Forever Loyal to the Country](#)

[Chapter 750: Ridiculous, Nonsensical Bragging](#)

[Chapter 751: Grave Situation](#)

[Chapter 752: In The Eye Of The Storm](#)

[Chapter 753: An Accompanying Crisis](#)

[Chapter 754: One Move](#)

[Chapter 755: Weird Change](#)

[Chapter 756: Blood Rain In The Dark Night](#)

[Chapter 757: Luring In The Enemy Deep](#)

[Chapter 758: Killing Enemies Under Sword Formation](#)